THE COLONIAL RECORDS

OF THE

STATE OF GEORGIA

F 281 C72 V.22

COMPILED UNDER AUTHORITY

OF

THE LEGISLATURE

BY

ALLEN D. CANDLER, A. M., LL. D

EDITED IN PART BY

WM. J. NORTHEN, LL. D. Compiler of Records

REVISED AND PUBLISHED BY

LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT, M. A.

Compiler of Records

VOLUME 22. Part I.

ORIGINAL PAPERS, CORRESPONDENCE, TRUSTEES, GENERAL OGLETHORPE AND OTHERS.

1737-1739.

AMS PRESS NEW YORK Reprinted from the edition of 1904–1916, Atlanta First AMS EDITION published 1970 Manufactured in the United States of America

International Standard Book Number: Complete Set0-404-07260-7 Volume 22 Part 10-404-07282-8

Library of Congress Number: 70-138087

AMS PRESS INC. NEW YORK, N.Y. 10003

PREFACE.

On October 26, 1910, Ex-Governor Allen D. Candler passed to his reward at the ripe age of seventy-six years. The end came peacefully to the aged public servant at his home in Atlanta, Ga., surrounded by the sorrowing members of his bereaved household. The extent of his labors as Compiler of State Records was vast. He left at his death, in manuscript, some twenty-four volumes, in addition to thirty volumes already compiled and published, covering the Colonial, Revolutionary and Confederate periods.

To the memory of Governor Candler, Georgia owes a profound debt of gratitude. Time will not diminish this obligation; for as the years go by the measure of service which he rendered Georgia as her first Compiler of Records will grow in popular recognition. He filled this office from 1902 to 1910—a period of eight years, but the area of his researches covered the better part of two centuries.

Except for certain records in the Spanish Archives at Seville, pertaining to the Colony of Georgia and dealing with the Spanish Wars, little remains to be done in the Colonial period beyond supplying an index for the first three volumes of the series. To the Revolutionary period it is only necessary to add a Roster, together with such additional data as may be obtained under a Democratic administration from the War Department in Washington, D. C. The Confederate Records, though still incomplete, are well advanced.

To Miss L. T. Henderson, Governor Candler's faithful assistant in office, the appreciative thanks of the State are due for her painstaking and efficient work in editing his unfinished manuscripts. These only need to be indexed with care by one familiar with Georgia's history, so that in each instance the key-word may be supplied; and for the convenience of students making historical investigations, it is also important to extend the work by making marginal annotations. As rapidly as the funds will permit, the manuscript volumes will be put into print.

These great periods-the Colonial, the Revolutionary, and

the Confederate—Governor Candler has made, in a peculiar sense, his own; and whatever the task of the future Compiler in shaping Georgia's history for other periods may be, these belong to him and to him they will be accredited while the archives of our State endure. With the Compiler's pen in his hand—unwearied to the last—Governor Candler fell asleep

"His twelve long hours
Bright to the edge of darkness. Then
The calm repose of twilight and the crown
Of stars."

Succeeding Governor Candler in office, came Ex-Governor William I. Northen, than whom Georgia never bore a more devoted son. Stainless in every act of his life, he was a model public servant, a man without fear and without reproach. But ill-health, incident to advanced years, prevented this noble old Roman from realizing the full measure of his ambition in the office of Compiler; and to the infirmities of age there were added certain political embarrassments. But the manuscript of the present volume—number twenty-two—shows that Governor Northen carefully scrutinized every paragraph, while his familiar hand-writing appears throughout the manuscript in frequent notes and captions. When too feeble to write, he supervised with the utmost care the work of his stenographer; and the last sentences which he ever framed for these records were dictated with great physical pain from his death-bed. He passed away at the age of seventy-eight years, on March 24th, 1913, just as the opening chapters of the present volume were going to press. Georgia will ever cherish the memory of this pure patriot and hold in affectionate remembrance his manifold virtues.

In succeeding by executive appointment to an office filled by these choice spirits and adorned by these splendid names, the present Compiler enters upon his task with serious misgivings. The standard set by his predecessors is high. But he takes up the unfinished work of these men with the conscientiousness that whatever he may lack of wisdom to make him worthy of such an honor, he can at least count upon love to keep him loyal. The office of England's poet-laureate was not more reverently assumed by Tennyson when he became in 1851 the Court Singer

of the Victorian Age; and if I may paraphrase the laureate's lines, addressed to the Queen, it will be to make them read—

"Georgia—since your royal grace
To one of less desert allows
This laurel greener from the brows
Of men who uttered nothing base—

Take, Madam, this poor book of mine,

For though the faults were thick as dust.

In vacant chambers, I could trust

Your kindness."

LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT.

ATLANTA, GA., July 1, 1913.

Ceremonies at the Unveiling of a Monument to Ex-Governor Allen D. Candler in Alta Vista Cemetery, at Gainesville, Ga., on June 3, 1913 by Members of his Official Household

On June 3, 1913, the grave of Ex-Governor Allen D. Candler, in Alta Vista Cemetery, at Gainesville, Ga., was most impressively marked by a handsome shaft of marble, the funds for which were contributed by the members of Governor Candler's official household. These included the various appointees commissioned by the lamented former chief magistrate during his term of office as Governor. The Candler lot is in the center of the burial ground, an area some twenty-five acres in extent, perhaps a mile distant from the court house. It crowns one of the loftiest hills near Gainesville, and justifies the classic name "Alta Vista" by giving the visitor a glimpse of shadowy mountain ranges in the distance. Near the Governor, in the same family square, sleeps his distinguished father, Capt. Daniel G. Candler, a former Mayor of Gainesville; while, in the immediate neighborhood, repose Gen. James Longstreet, Dr. Richard Banks. Gov. James Milton Smith and a host of noted Georgians. At the unveiling exercises there were a number of visitors present from various parts of Georgia, besides a multitude of Gov. Candler's admiring fellow citizens of Gainesville, who were there with moistened eye-lids to tell of the love in which they held the illustrious Georgian. Overhead a blue sky beamed upon the vast concourse of people gathered at the grave of Governor Candler. The following brief resume is condensed from a report of the unveiling exercises which appeared in the Gainesville Herald, of June 5, 1913, a paper edited by Mr. Guy Clopton. Says this account:

PROGRAM IN DETAIL.

"The officials of the city of Gainesville, the Candler Horse Guards, the Daughters of the Confederacy, the old soldiers of the county, and hosts of friends assembled on the public square

at 9:30 o'clock and then the Candler Horse Guards, mounted, followed by a train of automobiles left for the Southern depot to meet the distinguished guests who came up from Atlanta and other points to take part in and to witness the ceremonies.

"In the same order the guests were brought to the public square and a line was at once formed for the march to Alta

Vista, where the unveiling took place.

"When the hour arrived for the unveiling to take place, Col. S. C. Dunlap introduced Hon. J. W. Lindsey, marshal of the day, who after a short speech called on Presiding Elder Rev. Luke G. Johnson to ask God's blessing upon what was about to take place. Mr. Johnson offered a touching and beautiful prayer befitting the occasion. Mr. Lindsey then introduced Judge Hamilton McWhorter, of Athens, who presented the monument to the family, the city and the State. Judge John S. Candler was then introduced and accepted it in behalf of the family. Mayor P. E. B. Robertson was then introduced and accepted it in behalf of the city. Hon. Lucian L. Knight, representing the Governor of Georgia, who was necessarily absent, was then presented to the audience, and accepted it in behalf of the State.

"Upon leaving the cemetery the guests were carried to the Princeton hotel where they took lunch as guests of the City of Gainesville. After lunch the visitors were treated to an automobile trip through the principal streets of the city, and to Brenau College and Riverside Military Academy, ending at the Southern depot. They left for their respective homes on an afternoon train.

INSCRIPTION ON THE MONUMENT.

The inscription on the monument follows:

"Placed to the memory of Allen Daniel Candler by his appointees to office and places of honor while Governor of Georgia."

Nov. 4, 1834. Oct. 26, 1910.

A Graduate of Mercer University in the Class of 1859. A Soldier and Colonel in Army Confederate States, 1861-1865. A Member of the House of Representatives of Georgia, 1873-1878. Senator, 1878-1880.

Member of the Congress of the United States, 1883-1891.

Secretary of State, 1894-1898.

Governor of Georgia, 1898-1902.

Compiler of State Records, 1902-1910.

"He was an upright man, a patriotic citizen, a true soldier, and a faithful public servant, who in peace and in war, exemplified the virtues of incorruptible integrity, fearless courage, and unselfish devotion to the welfare of his country."

JUDGE HAMILTON McWhorter's Address of Presentation.

In presenting the monument to the family, the city of Gainesville and the State of Georgia, Judge McWhorter made the following address:

"Ladies and Gentlemen:

"This is a notable occasion. For the first time in the history of the State an official family assembles to pay this tribute to their official chief—who dedicated his life and his talents to his State and his country.

"This tribute was not evoked merely because we were members of his official family, but because we were thereby introduced into that more intimate and confidential relationship from which we could better understand and appreciate the genuineness of his nature, the sincerity of his heart, the soundness of his principles, and those other virtues of head and heart which evoke admiration, esteem, confidence and love.

"This memorial is a tribute by those who knew him best, and, therefore, by those who loved him most.

"It is the voluntary memorial of those who sat around his official fireside—who caught and treasured the words of his wisdom—who were inspired by his friendship and affection—who were cheered by his sympathy and counsel—who were cautioned by his admonition and sustained by his love—who basked in the sunshine of his great heart and nature, and who, in their tears, followed him here, to his last resting place, and, in their love and devotion, would erect this simple shaft to his enduring memory.

"His friends throughout this great commonwealth, if occasion had authorized it, would have lovingly joined in this memorial and if all of them had been permitted to co-operate in this tribute of affection, this simple shaft would have been metamorphosed in height and breadth and elaboration into a mighty and imposing monument, but we preferred this simple tribute—this token of love and affection from his official family and we feel that his loving and guiding spirit, which hovers around and about us today, reflecting the golden heart of his honest, but rugged nature, appreciates this simple token set in love, rather than statues of bronze and columns of marble raised high, in pompand parade.

"Allen Daniel Candler literally dedicated himself to his country. He died in the seventy-sixth year of his age and for thirty-five years was the trusted and devoted servant of the State he loved.

"As a member of the House of Representatives, Senator, Congressman, Soldier, Secretary of State, Governor and Compiler of Colonial Records, his life is so interwoven into the warp and woof of the State that its history cannot be written without recording his contribution to it.

"A Georgian by birth, he loved his State as his mother, and in the rare ruggedness and honesty of his nature, when promoting her interest, he not only expressed his own convictions with absolute and open frankness, but whenever the occasion required he did not hesitate to stimulate the timid or combat the derelict whenever her welfare or honor was in issue.

"He loved and was true to his friends.

"He lived and basked in the sunshine of their presence.

"He was companionable to a degree and shed light and happiness along the pathway of life.

"He was of rugged but gentle nature, optimistic in vision, diplomatic in conception and advice, comprehensive in thought, wise in counsel, but positive and robust in action.

"He was a constructionist by nature and not a pessimist—he sought to build and not to destroy.

"He preferred to give rather than to receive, and he gave freely his time and talents to the construction and development of his section without the sordid care of self, and, therefore, his personal pecuniary returns were not always commensurate with his works, but he was compensated in the patriotism of his purpose, the completion of his plans and the resulting development,

growth and prosperity of his section and country.

"He sowed that others might reap, but in the generousness of his nature he was content to be without reward save in the development and fulfillment of his conceptions and his enterprise.

"He did not love money, but preferred man to Mammon.

"He was enamored of the prosperity, growth and progress of his City, his County, his State and his Country, and relatively was careless and unmindful of his own pecuniary interest.

"He builded for progress and not for selfish exploitation.

"Rugged by nature and of simple economy, mere money and wealth held no attraction for him, nor did luxury or ease appeal to him. He was moved by a profound sense of duty, and, while diplomatic in dealing with non-essentials, he was inflexible even to bluntness in the defense of essential principles.

"He belonged, by birth, nature and tradition, to the old school of statesmen who believed in the Constitution of the fathers with

a simple but profound and enduring faith.

"As a Representative he legislated for all the people, and as an executive he believed in economy, probity in official life and the preservation of every just right guaranteed by the Constitution, with its motto of 'Justice, Wisdom and Moderation,'

"As an official he was ever patient, almost to the limit of indulgence, and never irritable, sensitive or hypercritical and no overbearing conduct marked or marred his official life. He loved and trusted those officially associated with him and they loved and honored him.

"In reflecting upon his life and character we are reminded of the Roman proverb: .

"'He whom the gods love dies young."

"However old in years they may live, even beyond three score and ten, they are still young in nature, in heart and in spirit.

"The touch of the gods, by the Roman proverb, imparts a crown of glory which dissipates the chill of age, preserves youth, lubricates the wear of time, rejuvenates the nature and spirit from the blight of growing old, and, like the Gulf Stream, warms the winters of the passing years.

"This halo of glory rested upon him.

"He died young, not in years, but in nature and heart and spirit.

"He was young in hope, young in sympathy and young in the warmth of his affection and love for his fellow man.

"He was not a churchman, but in his life and character, in its final essence, he stood for the faith of all Christian creeds—a profound reverence for his Creator, an abiding faith in His revealed Word, a complete reliance on the Blood of the Cross and an unbounded and unselfish love and kindness for his fellow man, and when the end came, we are taught that his spirit, like Abou Ben Adhem's, who also loved his fellow man, was wafted by the angels of peace and love into the bright and beautiful beyond, where 'Behold, his name led all the rest.'

"His life was gentle;

"And the elements so mixed in him, that Nature might stand up and say to all the world, 'This is a man.'

"All hail to Allen Daniel Candler as a man, citizen, husband, father, soldier, statesman and patriot, whose memorial we now present to his City and to his State.

At the conclusion of Judge McWhorter's address, Miss Annie Candler, youngest daughter of the late Governor, released the veil.

Speech of Judge John S. Candler Accepting the Monument on Behalf of the Family of Governor Candler.

Judge John S. Candler, a kinsman of the lamented Governor, was next presented to the audience. In a voice tender with emotion, showing the full heart out of which he spoke, Judge Candler said:

"Col. Lindsey, Judge McWhorter, Ladies and Gentlemen, Friends and Associates of Governor Candler:

"At the request of his immediate family, and as the youngest member of the generation of the Candler family, of which Governor Candler was the oldest, it is my great honor and pleasure to accept for the family this tender tribute of your love and friendship, erected on this spot, to mark his last resting place, and to preserve for posterity the opinion which you hold of his virtues, and the achievements of his life.

"This is a rare occasion, one not soon to be forgotten, and the like of which has not, within my memory, been seen in Georgia.

The sentiment involved in this act of yours is as pure and sweet: as the air from those blue mountains, at whose feet he now sleeps, and upon whose bosom he first drew the breath of life. He was born at an epochal time in this State, and reached manhood while his State was in the midst of the greatest crisis.

through which it has ever passed.

"In what is now Lumpkin County, in the year 1834, he was born. He was given the name honored by his father, his grandfather, and his great grandfather, and at the hour of his death the name was as unsullied as it was when first bestowed upon his great grandfather at Callan, in Kilkenny, Ireland. Our generation and our branch of the family owe much to the immediate generation preceding us. Our grandfather, Daniel Candler, died in Columbia County, Georgia, in the year 1816, at the early age of thirty four, leaving five sons, the oldest of whom was but twelve years of age, the youngest less than two. The two oldest sons, William and John, in early manhood, married Georgia girls, and removed from Georgia, the one to Arkansas, the other to Louisiana. The three younger, Samuel, Daniel and Ezekiel, remained in Georgia. From the lower counties of Richmond and Columbia, they soon found their way to the hills and mountains of the northern portion of the State. Samuel, my father, married in Cherokee County, the daughter of Noble Beall. Daniel, the father of the Governor, married Miss. Mathews, of the family of Governor Mathews. Ezekiel married in Coweta County, Miss Williams, of that large family which has done so much for Western Georgia. Each of these brothers did loyal service for the State, as militia officers in the Indian border warfare, that marked the first thirty years of the nineteenth century, while still in their teens and early manhood, and in their old age, they proved their love and loyalty in support of the tenets of their State, under the Stars and Bars in the War between the States. They taught their boys to honor their names, by teaching them the binding strength and power of love of family, love of home, love of State, and love of Country. By their example, we were shown that in honest, faithful labor, in whatever walk of life was entered, was to be found the only royal road to success, and that with honor, truth and loyalty as our watchwords, we would always have the love, confidence and respect of our fellowmen.

"Governor Candler lived up to all his family traditions and

training. He loved his family with a tenderness that none could know, who had not the privilege of seeing it under the roof that sheltered it. His gallant, tender, touching affection for the wife of his bosom was as sweet and beautiful at the hour of his departure as it was on his bridal morn. His loving solicitude for the children of his loins was like unto Jesse for David and of Jacob for Joseph and Benjamin. As he loved his wife, with ardor and strength, prized her purity and guarded her honor with jealous care, so loved he his State and Country, and ever held his life devoted to the same high service. As he was at all times solicitous of the welfare of his children, so was he watchful of the interests of his State. He loved and trusted his friends, and today you each and all bear witness to the fact that no man whom he knew to be his friend, was ever by him forgotten, when favors were to be bestowed or honors conferred. and with him, his friends were always right. If they had faults he was too full of their virtues to perceive their errors, and if at any time one openly went wrong, he looked the other way and left it to some one else to chide them.

"In his veins, coursed the blood of the Puritan and the Cavalier. On Naseby's Field, the hand of the Puritan, William Candler, along side Oliver Cromwell, sought the life of the Cavalier Phillip Slaughter, in fiercest struggle, but at Guildford Court House, Eutaw, the Cow Pens, and finally at Yorktown, the lineal descendant of that same Candler, who fought with Cromwell against royalty joined hand with Samuel Slaughter, a lineal descendant of the Cavalier Phillip and fought side by side against the oppressing Mother Country for that new-born freedom and higher glory never dreamed of by their ancestors.

"Georgia in her early days did well to invite the Puritan from New England, the Scotch Highlander from Maryland and North Carolina, and the Cavalier from Virginia, to occupy her lands and make their homes on her rich plains and amid her lofty hills. On her soil, the sons and daughters of these early settlers have mingled their blood, and given us a people that in purity of purpose, lofty ideals and high character, have illustrated the greatness and grandeur of their early ancestry. Of such blood was he, whose memory you honor today, and of such are each and all of you. This day will bear fruit for good, and wherever the story of the friendship of Damon and Pythias is remembered,

the love of David for Jonathan is read, this loving act of yours will be told, and Georgia friendship will be honored and extolled.

"Amid the noise and bustle of your Capitol City, on a beautiful morning in October, 1910, he fell asleep. We took him up and brought him back to the foot of these hills, which he loved so well, that here, under the shade of the oaks, where in youth he played, he might sleep well. God rest him, and God bless you, his friends, whom he loved so well."

REMARKS OF MAYOR ROBERTSON ACCEPTING THE MONUMENT FOR THE CITY OF GAINESVILLE.

The following were the well-chosen words employed by Mayor P. E. B. Robertson in accepting the Candler monument on behalf of the city of Gainesville, said he:

"It is not for me on this occasion, surrounded by a people who are familiar with almost every event of his life, to speak at length upon the career and character of Mr. Candler.

"We share with the South the glory achieved by his valor on the field of battle.

"We divide with the nation his magnificent service as a member of congress.

"Of his wise administration of the affairs of state we take our part, but as a favorite citizen, one who in his early life stood foremost in the upbuilding of our city and the development of this favored section, as a neighbor and fireside friend he was our own.

"As a statesman, loyal to his convictions and who never betrayed a trust, we honored him. But as a sympathetic friend and ever ready counsellor and helper, we loved him.

"With grateful acknowledgements of the thought and sentiment that erected this monument, and with the highest appreciation of the man it commemorates, we accept it.

"We promise you to keep, protect and preserve it."

Speech of Hon. Lucian Lamar Knight Accepting the Monument for the State of Georgia.

In receiving the monument on behalf of the great State of Georgia, as a representative of the Governor, and as a successor

to the deceased in the office of Compiler of Records, Hon. Lucian L. Knight made the following address. Said he: "Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:

"On behalf of the great State of Georgia whose interest in this hour is paramount, I am here by commision of the Governor to speak for three millions of people, in whose minds today there is but a single thought and whose hearts in homage to this gentle Georgian beat as one. Sir, no ordinary patriot slumbers here. Since Oglethorpe stood on Savannah's bluff and swept the primeval solitudes of an infant Colony, there has not appeared upon the scene in Georgia one who loved the State with more unselfish love or who served the Commonwealth with a purer ardor of devotion. He wooed the historic muse of Georgia like a lover and he placed upon her brow a wreath which no autumn sun will ever wither.

"With Allen D. Candler patriotism was a passion. He loved Georgia with every pulse-beat of his great heart. There was not a foot of her soul, from the sea to the cedars, which he did not cherish as his own native heath, and there was not a page of her history that his own unwearied pen did not help to brighten. He bore a name illustrious in Georgia from the Revolution, and the ties of a glorious ancestry bound him to the old mother-land. His friends and his foes alike were Georgia's. He knew no comrade in the ranks who could not pronounce the shibboleths of his faith and in the lexicon of his allegiance to principle there was no such word as surrender. He led these men of the hills in a hundred fights for Democracy, but he never sounded a truce, he never ordered a retreat, and never once, while he held it, did the old flag of his party droop in dishonor on the field. No tainted shilling ever rested in the palm of his hand and no dictate of selfinterest ever swerved him by a hair's breadth from the path of right. Great and true man, honor was his shield; his golden motto: duty without fear.

"One of the most beautiful pictures, Mr. Chairman, in the annals of our state, is the picture of Allen D. Candler in his old age, devoting himself with the enthusiasm of a youth to the task of compiling the immortal records of Georgia. There he sits in a committee room at the State Capitol, bent with the weight of three-score years and ten. His strength is well-nigh spent. He is almost at the end of his long journey. But he seems to wax young again at his work and to catch from the glow of

Georgia's historic dawn some of the lost sun-beams of his own morning skies. Instead of enjoying a leisure which he has well earned in the service of the State, he is toiling away over musty files, often-times far into the night. It is no easy task upon which this veteran is intent. To use a familiar term, it is drudgery; but the sacredness of the task to him gives it a divine charm—the alchemy of his touch makes it golden; and, whatever some may say, he is giving the State a service for which coming generations will call him blessed. He is reclaiming, from the dark sea-caverns of forgotten vesterdays, many a radiant gem to sparkle in the crown of Georgia's history. He is deepening, on the hill sides and in the valleys, many a faded epitaph for Georgia's scroll of fame. He is doing with his pen for Georgia what Old Mortality with his chisel did for Scotland. Patiently, with an infinite regard for detail, he is sifting and sorting the records from which the future glorious history of his State is to be written. Page upon page, volume after volume, grows the splendid pile. But the pen at last falls from the nerveless grasp of the old man's hand, his evelids droop, his lips close, and Allen D. Candler is at rest forever.

"It matters not in what aspect of his character or at what stage of his career we are pleased to consider him, he is always the same high-minded patriot, the same true man among men. On the floors of Congress, in the office of Secretary of State, in the exalted chair of Governor, and in the arduous role which was last assigned him of compiling the State Records of Georgia, he was steadfastly true to every trust. Like an old knight of the tournament, he passed away in his armor of combat, with many a brave indentation on the battered shield, and with many a wreath of laurel on his wrinkled brow. He rendered the State no knightlier service than the one in which he was last engaged and no finer chivalry than his at 76 ever found an echo in the Arthurian legends. As Compiler of the State Records of Georgia, he literally immolated himself upon the altar of his State: and to him belongs the crown of life, for he was faithful even unto death.

"Sufficient time has not elapsed for the historian's final word concerning Governor Candler's work. The warmth of feeling with which we must approach him in melting to the ice of cold analysis. But this much is true: he was the stalwart champion of the plain people of Georgia. He was the yeoman's fast friend;

and by every tie of kinship he was knit to the sturdy men of the mountains. If his speech was blunt, it was honest. He dealt in no innuendoes. His foes always knew where to find him. In public speaking and in private discourse he called a spade a spade. He thought for himself. He wore no man's collar and he felt no party's lash. Sincerity mirrored itself in every action and in every utterance of his life. He scorned hypocricy and sham and cant with the lofty scorn of the noble Cato. Whether spoken or written, the ring of the pure gold was in his words. They always rang true to truth; and they gushed from his soul like the limpid crystal of his mountain streams. In his compassions he was as tender as a woman. In his charities he was as broad as a planet. In his convictions of right and wrong he was as fixed as a star in the firmament. Easy of access, by nature jovial, fond of boon companions, full of genial mirth, he was vine and flower in the sunshine, but he towered like Mt. Yonah in the storm. Fighting for Georgia in the Civil War, he partially lost his sight, an infirmity which caused him in one of his heated campaigns upon the kastings to be dubbed "The one-eyed plow-boy of Pigeon Roosc." But never was an epithet more happily bestowed. It swept him from triumph to triumph. In the race for Governor, it wrote victory upon his banners; and on every page of Georgia's history which records the public acts of Allen D. Candler it is written that he labored with an eye single to the welfare of his people.

"Within the sound of my voice, in this beautiful citadel of the dead, there lies moldering in the dust more than one favorite son of this proud old State. Over there sleeps Longstreet, the beloved "Old War Horse of Lee." Not far away lies Milton Smith, an honored Governor, above whose couch no marble minstrel sings. In one of the earliest graves to be made in this sacred area sleeps a pioneer doctor of the old school whose name is memorialized in the great county of Banks. Here, too, are Estes and Sanders. But the soil of Alta Vista cemetery holds no keepsake sweeter than the dust which here lies waiting for the eternal dawn to wake it; and underneath the violets of his native land he will slumber sweetly on till the morning breaks upon yonder mountains. Georgia accepts this monument which loyal and loving hands have reared. She will ever guard it with her tenderest care; and hither, in an age of commerce, she will

send her pilgrims to do honor to an old patriot for whom an eagle never glistened. In many an anxious hour of the future there will beam upon this tomb a star and there will come from out this sepulchre a message which will fire the hearts and nerve the sinews of men. But the most enduring monument to Allen D. Candler is built in the archives of Georgia. There his epitaph is written for the ages to come. No foe to Georgia's honor will ever scale her walls so long as the spirit of Allen D. Candler shall walk her ramparts nor will an unrighteous law ever stain her statute books so long as the memory of this just man shall sweeten the pillars of her capitol."

MOVEMENT TO CREATE A NEW COUNTY IN GOVERNOR CANDLER'S HONOR.

From the files of the "Atlanta Constitution" for June 2, 1913, the following editorial paragraph is taken:

"The dedication of the monument to the late Allen D. Candler, at Gainesville, next Tuesday, June 3, calls to mind the fact that Georgia, as a rule, has done little to honor the memory of her deceased chief executive. Occasionally there is a monument erected to a deceased governor and now and then a new county is named in honor of one of them, but history indicates that such is the exception rather than the rule. While those who were in the State service with Governor Candler and as a result of his appointment are erecting in his honor this simple shaft at his former home, other friends have chosen his name for the new county which it is proposed to establish with Metter as the county seat and to be formed from portions of Bulloch, Emanuel and Tattnall. Although, in common with every successful politician, he had his enemies, this double honor is indicative of the esteem in which Governor Candler was held. It is interesting, too, that the name Candler should have been selected for a new county in the Southern section of the State, whereas Governor Candler's home was in North Georgia. There is every indication that the people of Metter and the surrounding territory will succeed in establishing the justice of their claim to a new county before the coming legislature and that Candler County will thus become a new and important political subdivision of the State. In the creation of new counties within the last ten years only two have been named in honor of Governors of Georgia: Stephens and Jenkins.

Eliz. Jenys to Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

ELIZ. JENYS TO THE HONORABLE TRUSTEES. Charles Town, Nov. 5th, 1737.

Honble, Sirs

I humbly take Leave to inform yor. Honours that on the 19th Ultimo arriv'd here the Marv Ann Capt. Thomas Shulbrick from London, by whom Mr. Stephens came, who delive me a letter from Mr. Harman Verelst directed to Mr. Paul Jenys my Late Husband (of whose Death you've undoubtedly before this heard which to my great Loss and affliction happen'd ye 20th. July last,) Inclosing a Bill of Loading for Sundry Goods Ship'd by him for your Honrs. and Consigned to Mr. Jenys for forwarding to Georgia; also Recruits & some Servants all which I hope under the Trustees. I have taken the like care off and follow'd your Orders, as Mr. Jenys would have done had lie been Living, as I doubt not but Mr. Stephens have advised you. The Goods came in good Order, but the People were some of them Sick. They Sail'd hence for Georgia the 28th Ulto but the Scooner that carried 'em is not yet return'd.

Secretary of the Colony

I have this day drawn on your Honrs. (according to Mr. Verelst's direction) for £23 .6 8 Sterling Payble to Mr. Thomas Jenys or order 30 days after Sight, which as # the Inclos'd Accot. I disburs'd for those People's Support &

writes her hus-band's death and distain matters ters conEliz. Jenys to Trustees.

conveyance; and the which I doubt not but yor. Hon^{rs}. will order to be paid.

On the 25th Ult^o. arriv'd the Charles Capt.ⁿ Jaⁿ. Reid by whom I also reced a Letter from M^r. Verelst to M^r. Jenys Inclosing a Bill of Loading for a box and paper parcel on it, also a Packet for M^r. Causton, the box & paper parcel I reced. in good Order and gave the same with the Packet into M^r. Stephen's hands to deliver M^r. Causton.

Disputes between South Carolina and Georgia. It is with great pleasure I observe that M^r. Jenys's conduct in relation to the unhappy disputes between the two Colonies is approv'd of by yo^r. Honours. I hope you'l please to make the like use of this House as you did in M^r. Jenys's Life time. I beg Leave to assure you that I'll use my utmost endeavours to perform any orders yo^r. Hon^{rs}. may give, for yo^r. Service and the Colony of Georgia. I am,

Honble. Sirs

Your most Humbe & Obt. Servt.

Eliz: Jenys

Executrix of Paul Jenys.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

ROBERT BATHURST TO L'D BATHURST, COMPLAIN-ING OF CAUSTON AND GIVING REASONS WHY HE AND PIERCY, HIS BR-IN-LAW ABANDONED GEORGIA

RECD FEB 1737/8.

Charles Town South Carolina America 12 Nov. 1737.

My Lord

I humbly acknowledge myself in a fault for not writing to your Lordship before: But being in Georgia, I was Sure that all my letters would a been Stopt, especially by reason that I am ment of his mother on her death-bed. treatment our family has received in that Colony: For when my dear Mother lay on her death bed, we had no boat to go down to Savannah to get necessarys for her, and I wrote to my Sister to go to Mr. Causton to get Something for my Mother, but he would let her have nothing but One bottle of Madera wine, which your Lordship must think was poor comfort for a woman on her death bed.

After my Mothers death, my Father was persuaded to marry again, to an old Gentlewoman of kin to the Duke of Chandois, & was told She had a great deal of money and such other falsities, but on the contrary, She brought us much in debt, which after my fathers death I and my brother in law Piercy were obliged to pay.

After my Mothers death we very often wanted necessaries, and when my dear Fathey lay upon his death bed, we sent to Mr. Causton, but he'd let us have nothing: But when he heard that my father was dying, he came to him to Sign the Bill that was Sent to your Lordship, and according to my fathers desire I Sign'd it, but against my Will, for there were several things charged in it that we never had of him, of which I made him give me a copy which is here enclosed to your Lordship, and then he desired we'd let my father want for nothing that he could help us to, when he knew it was too late.

No redress

Mr. Causton cruel and extortionate.

After my Fathers death Causton would never let me have any thing, nor had I ever a farthings worth of him, by reason I had no money to pay for it, which I must lay to Caustons charge For the 1. year we planted, the Trustees horses broke into the Plantation, and destroyed all our Corn, altho our Fence was judged by all that Saw it to be lawfull. And When I went to complain of it to Mr. Causton (because there was no body else to complain to) he laugh'd at it and Said he'd not be troubled about it, which your Lordship must know was no honest part of a chief Magistrate, who ought to do every body justice. The 2d. year we planted, were Served the Same, by the Post Man Mr. Elberts horses, & Causton Served us the same year; And the 3d. & last year we were served the same again by the Indians, who Causton encouraged to do me all the mischief was possible, for they destroyed my corn & hoggs, and altho it was in

Caustons power to Send them away, he would not.

My Lord, My Father died the 19 Decbr. 1736: and on the 21st. Causton sent and took from me a Maid Servant whom I had by my Mother in of a maid law, altho she had a long time to Serve to me: w^{ch}. your Lordship may judge whether that was honesty or not by her Indentures which are here enclosed: So I finding that I was never likely to get any thing by staying in that place (to have every thing I had destroyed) by the persuasion of those friends I had there I resolved to leave it: in order to which I tryed to dispose of my houshold goods and Servants to buy me comon necessaries and carry me away from Georgia: which when Causton understood, he savd that every thing we had belong'd to the I told him that could not be, for your Lords, gave us the Servants, and that you paid for every thing else: He Said it was no such thing, for every pennyworth we had belong'd to the Trustees, (but y'. Lords'). very well knows the contrary) and he bound my brother Piercy in a bond of 30£ Sterl. to appear the next Court to answer for the selling the Trustees Servants (for so he termed mine) But my brother in law seeing before so many examples of Injustice done by Causton, By the persuasion of our Friends we left the place: For altho he could justly have answer'd that Offence (as Causton termed it) yet he feared as he had reason, that Causton wou'd contrive something or other to make him Stay in the

Brother put under

Colony, which we can call no other than a prison: for Causton has stayed a great many people in that place, pretending they owed money, or had done Some great fault or other.

Money spent without returns.

My Lord, I was told by a Gentleman in Georgia, that M^r. Oglethorp told him, that y^r. Lordship had payd 50 £ for us for the 1st year, 20 £ for the 2d, and would pay 10 £ for 7 years after: But if y^r. Lordship dos pay it I cant tell what it is for; for sincee my fathers death I do assure y^r. Lordship I never had any thing. I never heard from y^r. Lordship since I've been from England, but when y^r. Lords^p. sent us the Other Servant which Causton also calls the Trustees.

Death of parents charged to Causton.

However things may be mis-represented to v. Lords. I cant tell, but I am sure I had just reason to leave it to Save my own life, for I really believe my Father and Mother both died for want of proper necessaries, and had I stay'd. perhaps my own had been the Same case, for when I lay ill the time my father marry'd. I had nothing to eat or drink or to take but bread & water. So after all this ill usage, as I think I may well call it, I left Georgea with my brother in law & Sister Piercy, and on the 30. Septbr. 1737 We came to Charlestown in hopes to better our Selves, leaving a good plantation behind me in Georgea, wth no body to take care of it. for Causton said it belong'd to the Trustees. but I very well know to the contrary.

Forced to leave his plantation in Georgia.

Had y^r. Lords^p. knew the place to be such as I to my sorrow find it is, I am very well assured y^r. Lords^p. would nere have sent us there, and

the money that you spent upon us there, would have put me into a way whereby to get my living: and now I have nothing to depend upon to get my bread but the hard labour of my hands. I am sorry that what ever y^r. Lords^p. has yet done for our family has had no success, and if y^r. Lords^p. please ever to do any more for me (but I'me ashamed to ask it of y^r. Lords^p. for I very well know those things you have done for us are too many & to no effect) But if it please y^r. Lord^p. to bestow any thing upon me be it never so Small value, it will be most gratefully acknowledged by

My Lord

Y^r. Lordships most obed^t. & dutifull hum^{be}. Serv^t.

Robt. Bathurst.

P. S. If it be y^r. Lord^p. pleasure to write or send me any thing, y^r. Lord^p. may direct to R. Bathurst to be left at Mr. Eveleighs, Mercht on Charles town Bay South Carolina.

John Mackintosh Moore to Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

John Mackintosh Moore to Mr. Harman Verelst, Accountant at the Georgia Office, Westminister

 $egin{cases} ext{Red} \ ext{Wax} \ ext{Seal} \end{bmatrix}$

Sir

I Receaved your favour of 12 august last past, Darien is very much oblidged to The Honourable Trustees for the Care they seem to have about it. The Servants when they Come shall be employed as you direct in every particular and the Cloathing that mr Causton has orders to send shall be given as you mention.

Arms and ammunition.

Arms and amunition is the Soul of any place that wants to defend it self as we do. Those arms you Intend to Send for us shall be taken Care of for the defence of the place we want a Smith very much our arms being much out of order, and many of them useless for want of a little help, which if Convenient pray think of.

Letters to Mr. Oglethorpe and Mr. Horton. I have Receaved of mr Caustons Sending the hundred weight of Cheese you advise, and when I gett home Shall divide among Darien people; for your direction I have wrote by this opportunity to His Excellency mr oglethorpe mr Horton and I are bussy now about Clearing Darien John Mackintosh Moore to Harman Vereist.

accounts which I hope will be finished this day I am

Sir

Your most Humble sert John mackintosh Moore

Frederica 15th November

1737.

[Addressed]

To Mr. Harman Verelst Accountant att the Georgia Office Westminster.

> RED WAX

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.) JOHN MACKINTOSH MOORE TO JAMES OGLETHORPE 932

Sir.

I Receavd a Letter from mr Harman Verelst which I have answered by this opportunity. I congratubeg leave, Sir, to Congratulate your Excellency most Heartily on account of the new honors his Majesty has Conferred on you, which in my opinion you are vastly deserving of, and will be of the greatest Consequence in advancing his Majesties Plantations in America, and I hope

John Mackintosh Moore to Harman Verelst.

make his arms as terrible to his Enemies as the Normans your forefathers were in vindication of his Majesties Royal and Brave ancestors. The Basis of magna Charta, I assure you Sir, none wishes your publick and private Character and interest better than me. Go on and God prosper you. as to affairs & All the people of Darien are now in very good health and all alive except Hugh Clerk the taylor who died of a fever October last and notwithstanding of the false alarms they had last Spring they have a verey good Crope about 370 Bushells of Corn besides pease and other things, tho, the hard duty and working att the Fort brought them very Low, yett they went thorow with great Courage, and with intention never to guitt the place alive

Health of people at Darien.

Crops.

Report of Conditions.

I have taken Care that your orders Should be punctually obeyed, as allso of giving out the provisions as frugally as I Could for the interests of the Trust without wrong done the people, our being Confined in such a Small place as our Fort brought great number of Ratts and mice which have destroyed Some Corn, &ca with Belts and Cartoucheboxes &ca. Your usual fatherly Care of us Still appeares, and we all are very thankfull, the Servants you have ordered by the Two Brothers on their arrivall shall be disposed according to mr Verelsts directions, and what remains undisposed of shall be employed in Sawing of boards for the publick use. The arms Shall be taken Care of when they're sent to this place. I am here att FredeJohn Mackintosh Moore to Harman Verelst.

rica with mr Horton in Clearing my accounts which I believe will be finished this day, he is very Carefull of our place, in visiting us, sending us what he Can Spare us, and in a word doing every thing to keep up good harmony betwixt us and the other Setlements. The news of your Excellencys soon setting out gives great encouragement and all join in Prayers for your happy arrivall.

The hundered weight of Cheese Mr. Verelst advises me of I have now Receavd, and when I go up Shall divide amongst the people as he directs. I am with great Respect and faithfulness

Sir

Your Excellencys

Most oblidged most obedient
and most Humble Servant

John Mackintosh Moore.

Frederica 15th Novembr

1737.

Harry Buckley to James Oglethorpe.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

HARRY BUCKLEY TO THE HONBLE JAMES OGLE-THROPE ESQ. TO BE LEFF AT YE GEORGIA OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD, WESTMINISTER, LONDON.

Frederica Novem^r: 15th 1737

May it please y'. Honour

I Hope your goodness will pardon the freedom I have here taken in troubleing you with these few Lines, it's to inform y'. Honour, that I have Fenc'd in my Town Lott & built a Clapboard Hutt upon it, wen gives me some small encouragement to write to vr. Honour, to beg the favour of you to Speak to Mr. Towers for me; for a Servant, and likewise if he would be so good as to speak to my Cozn. Buckley for me. which he was so kind as to tell me he would do when I left England if I Behaved myself well; which I will Leave to yr. Honour; (Work and I cannot as yet Rightly agree but hope that time with a little help will make it very agreeable to me) Knowing vo. one word from vr. Honour will have more influence upon him than all the Letters I am Capable of writing him, I do assure y'. Honour it shall be and and has been my Cheifest Study and Care to behave myself so. that you may not here one complaint of me at y'. arival which we all wait for with long im-

Friendly offices of Oglethorpe sought.

patience, and Wish your Honour a happy and safe arival here; And Am with due Respect.

Your Honour's

Most obedient humble servant
to Command
Harry Buckley.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LETTER FROM MR. THOMAS HAWKINS, DATED FREDERICA 28 Nov 1737. RECD 12 APRIL 1738. To Benj Martin Esq. Secty to the Honorable Trustees.

Sr.

I rely on the Favour of your Accquainting the Honbo. your Trustees that I took Care to remit the few Occurrances from your 6th of November (the Time General left us) to the ensuing January by Mr. Dunbar. in June I wrote what Small Accounts I then found Necessary, omitting nothing to my Remembrance that was worthy their Honours Notice.

There are Differences of no Kind subsisting amongst the People in Commission here and no people live in greater Harmony than we at Present Enjoy. I presume the Information their Honours Received arose from a trivial Dispute which happend in in March Last, when by a general desire of the Inhabitants M^r. Calwell and self propos'd holding his Majesties

Harmony between colonists and officials.

Town Court which Mr. Perkins Opposed but soon join in Opinion to the General Satisfaction of the People. Since which time we have ben as Regular as possable either in holding or adjourning as Business of* d having no transaction there worthy Observation or Notice at either time.

As this half hours dispute was of no Prejudice to any one and unattended with ill Consequences I thought it needless to trouble their Honours with Matters of so little moment which probably might have interfered with things of more material Consideration which might be before them. Affirming that whatever Accounts go beyond* Exceed the Truth, as I hope Other information from this Place will Certify. The following is the most particular Account of Frederica at Present

Few build.

Of Buildings. I am sorry I cannot give a Better account then that one Sinclare formerly a Servant to Mr. Houston at Savannah has Built a small Timber house of saw'd work. Will: Moor Tanner is about Building and fitting up Conveniencies for his Trade. Henry Michel a Duch Servant of their Honours and Henry Myers a Duch Freholder have Built them houses of Squar'd Timber Loggs and I have Finish'd my house At my own Expence in great measure, and added half as much more in Length the Brickmakers have about 40000 Bricks of good Clay.

^{*}torn

Of Improvements of Lands- the following People Cleard and planted their home Acres last Season, but the over Dry Autumn distroy'd all expectations, and have Neither of them received any Benefit of their Labour, viz.

mprovenent of ands.

Andrew Walset John Levally Jun. Archib: Sinclare Will^m, Addison Elisha Dobree Dan^{II}: Parnell Miles Weston Amr. Telsnere Thos. Hird John Robinson John Smithers Thos. Hawkins Levi Bennet Thos. Loop. Thos. Walker Dann. Cannor. Mic1. Wilson Thos. Prochter Jnº. Levally Senr. Rich^d White Mark Hird

The following 6† have done their Endeavours at their 5 Acres having most part fenc'd Cleard and planted them. the undernamed have on their 50 Acre-Lotts and have mett with the same success *[] not ben destroyed by Dry Weather has ben devour'd by Ratts [] in great Numbers viz Davidson, Hird Sen. Hird Jun. Abbot Par [] Bennet [] Hawkins [] Michel a Servant belonging to the honble the Trustees has ben very industrious on his 20 Acre Lott as time and Opertunity Allow'd him.

Griffith John Welch, John Ponvry, Richard Lawly, Robert Paterson, Will Forster, Harry Buckly, John Humble, have no manner of Im-

[†] Torn.

^{• ...} Davy.
Henri Myres.
Will Abbot.

Will. Germain.
.... Allen.
Illegible.

provements either in Building or Cleared Lands more than Palmetto or Clap Board Hutts.

Deaths and Births. Deaths & Births we have had 13 Born this Year of which 3 have died within 14 days after their Birth we have Buried but one since my Last viz M^{rs}. Harding wife of John Harding Blacksmith to the Hon^{ble} y^e Trustees Stores who died in a Consumption in June at Darien [Cleark Suddenly at S^t. Andrews, Amelia, Scout Boats, & of Strangers None.]?

I desire you'd Please to Assure their Honours that my Endeavours shall not be wanting in forwarding the Inhabitants in their Improvements by frequent Admonitions and wish my Strength would allow it by Example which at present I cannot having but 2 small Boys, I have been as particular in my Accounts as my Illness will admit and what I have neglected in this please to assure their Honours shall be forwarded as soon as my health will Permit

I am Sr.

Your most Obedient

Humble Servt.

Thos. Hawkins

Frederica Nov. 28th 1737.

To Benj: Martyn Esqr.

Secretary to the Hon^{ble}. the Trustees.

Sam Everleigh to Harman Vereist.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

SAM EVERLEIGH TO MR. HARMAN VERELST. THIS **Decr 2 1737**

So. Carolina Dec6. vo 2d, 1737.

Mr. Harman Verelst

Sr.

I have lately received Several Letters from you, and the enclosed I forwarded by the first opportunity to Mr. Causton at Georgia. -

By the last Letter you Sent me the the daily Advertizers which were to me very acceptable, and which I forwarded to Mr. Causton in a short Time after.

I have by e'ry Oppertunity from Bristoll the Gloucester Journals, which (after perusal) I generaly forward to Mr. Causton or Others to Georgia from whence Capt. Stuart is lately come— Who informs me that all is well there, and that Capt. Thompson is arrived from Inverness with one hundred and fifteen Servts, about Twelve day's Since. That Coll. Stevens was gone to Frederica.

Herewith you'l receive the Carolina Gazetts all that are due to this day. Heres a Letter come to Mr. Saxby from Mr. Tassells Who came Georgia. lately from the Havan, intimating that the Spaniards are maks, preparation for an Invasion, And (as He Supposes) on Georgia. Here's A flying Report That the French had attacq'd the Chickasahs in their Garrison which

Thomas Hird to Oglethorpe.

They had undermin'd and destroy'd a great many of them, but I can find no foundation for it, if Should hear further Shall informe you thereof. I am

Your most humble Servt.

Sam Everleigh.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. THOS. HIRD DATED FREDERICA DECR 5 1737.

RECD AND READ APRIL 12 1738 ADDRESSED TO THE HONBLE JAMES OGLETHORPE, COMMANDER OF HIS MAJ^{TIES} FORCES IN CAROLINA AND GEORGIA, IN THE OLD PALACE YARD, WESTMINISTER.

 $egin{cases} ext{Red} \ ext{Wax} \ ext{Seal} \ \end{cases}$

May it please Yor. Excellency.

Congratu-

It it with great joy and pleasure I congratulate Yor. Excelency upon your deserved promotion to the chief Command over the provinces of Carolina and this Colony I doubt not our finding happy efects from your Excelencys Administration Your presence will undoubtedly give ease to any difficultys wee may labour under the cheifest are in generall Shortness of provisions Caused by haveing our last Summers crop Entirely destroyed either by Vermin or the Continual Droughts of the Summer this misfortune hath been generall in thease parts, Our Hoggs are Cheifly run wild in the woods

Poor Crops.

Thomas Hird to Oglethorpe.

for want of corn or other food to Support them We are not yet discouraged but hope next Year will Enable us to Surmount theas difficultys.

It is with no small concern I find we have Differences unimbeen much misrepresented to Your Excellency I never see any appearance of mutiny amongst us. All I can suppose to have given birth to this report was a difference in Oppinions in March last abt. holding a Town Court then or deferring it longer but by the Accord of our Three Bailifs and to the Sattisfaction of the whole Town it was held on the 25th of April last and continued every three months since in good order. Allthough our disputes are but Small and Chiefly determined before court day this Harmony pray God continue amongst us.

I hope M^r. Hortons letters by this Occation will give Your Excelency entire Sattisfaction wee obey his orders with pleasure which are conduceing to our Safety and Advantage the which no wellwisher to this place can or ought to refuse.

I return Your Excelencey my most hearty thanks for your care and goodness in forwarding my Affaires in England I wish my fra. Mr. Gilding could finish them though to some Dissadvantage that wee might have a returne to Enable Self & Son to buy live Stock which we are in great want for.

I will Assuredly use my uttmost Endeavours to promote a good Understanding Amongst us agreeable to yor. Commands as it hath hitherto been my cheifest Care Seaverall of our people

Thomas Hird to Oglethorpe.

are busy in building houses others improveing on their lotts. The brickmakers are Constantly makeing bricks of a much better Compossition then formerly and wee all Enjoy perfect health preferably I believe to any other part of Georgia.

Servants.

Mr. Horton Informes me that fifteen of those Scotch Serv^{ts}. lately Arived at Darien remains to the use of the Hon^{blo}. The Trustees, it would be a great favour done me if you would Spare me & Son Each of us one, on our Creditt to Assist us in our improvements my own time being much Interupted in publick business Such are watch dutys & other incidents belonging my office.

I wish Your Excellency a safe & Speedy arivall in this Colony & pray y^r God would grant you health & happiness and Crown all your Endeavours with Success is the request of

May it please Your Excelency
Yor. most Obiedient & humble Servt.
Thomas Hird.

Frederica Decer. yº 5th. 1737.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

R^T Paterson to Mr. Harman Verelst, Account^T. at the Georgia Office, Near the House of Lords, Westminister, December 5 1737

Sir

Servants.

I took the liberty to write you the feb. Last past in which I recommended some incloseds,

Robert Patterson to Harman Verelat.

But of yours nor them have I received any answer which surprises me very much, because I had wrote to severals to send me serv^{ts}, if any fit for us came in their way, which Servants I intended for the use of the Colony after I had got one for my self. If any should come for me I must beg of you that you would get passage for them on Account of the Trust, that we may have people in the place, I have several friends in your Nieghbourhood who have opportunities of meeting with good people who would be willing to come on getting their passage discharged, so by that means we might have some increase & not be oblidged to employ strangers, who only stay with us for a time for what they can get, in answer to this we should be much oblidged to you if you would signify to us how far such a proposal would take, then I could strenously write to my friends in the Countrey of England & Scotland who I daresay would Neomen needed in send us strong robust people, fit for our plantation work, which you'll easily conceive was allways the beginning & basis of all new places, the old Romans came from the Plough to command legions & brought under their Subject'n those who were before the heads of the world. And in our own time if we allow our selves to think a litle on the wise method the Suisse have in preserving agriculture we shall find them the most formidable people people in the world. 1°. By supporting a steady unbiassed government they make a barren mountaneous Countrey produce more, than the most fertile fine Countrey of Italy doth, which is commanded & Gov-

Robert Patterson to Harman Verelst.

Governmental policy recommended.

erna. by Capricious Self intersted men, & those almost every year changed; by this laborious way of improving their out places they produce brave men in consequence whereof. 2°. A Little Money frugally laid out amongst them Kings maintain the most absolute Government at home, sit safe on their thrones. & thereby, the nearer they're allyed to them. The more they give a Law to the rest of Europe, as if we look back, to the last wars we shall see, that great victories were gained & more bragged of, tho' the supposed conquered gained their ends with small charge, their countrey being now in the most flourishing condition in Trade & agriculture in the world, whereas the conquerings Countreys in all parts, by groaning under the burden of immense sums drained from them, & all for want of such a Near alliance with those warlike people the effects of which put the conquered in Condition to punish the Conquering to the twentieth generation that should come after them, many folio's might be writt on this subject, very profitable for succeeding ages.

Lack of proper representation. I am apt to imagine that our agreable Countrey suffers much for want of its being truely represented, for it is capable of being improved to infinite advantages, for a Man with one good Servant for four years might lay a lasting foundation for the comfortable Support of a large family, & live vastly more happy than the Freeholders at home who wait with impatience the end of a parliament to get new bribes for

Robert Millar to Trustees.

making members to oppress his countrey, a Rare Liberty! If in my Turn, for all your indulgencies & civillities showed me at London I could by night or day serve you. I assure you, Sir, none can be more readier than he who is most affectionately & faithfully

Sir

your most obed^t. h^{ble}. Servant R^t. Paterson

Frederica 5th. Decem^r. 1737. From other hands no doubt you'll hear that our Town increases dayly by births. I must beg of you to cause forward the three annexed Letters.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

ROB^T MILLAR SUPPOSED TO BE ADDRESSED TO THE TRUSTEES.

Kingstown Dec: 7th. 1737.

Gentlemen

I had the Honour to write you in July which I hope came safe to your hands; The Daily Expected Sloop from Vera Cruz I therin acquainted you off, only arrived here about a month ago, after a long Passage of four months from thence hither, w^{ch}. is generally performed in one. She now sails again for the Same Port in four or five days at furthest, I proceed along with her and hope I shall be more Successful in this Trip, than I was in my former. Ever Since

Robert Millar to Trustees.

the Beginning of July I have laboured under a very bad state of health, and my life has often been dispaired off by every body y attended me, I am now in hopes of the Sea Air is going down and the Cold Holsom [sic] Climate (at this Season of the year) of Vera Cruz and Mexico will soon Reestablish my health & Strength. In my nixt I hope I hope [sic] to give you a full account of the Cochineal Jalap and of what other Valuable Curriosities I may meet with in this Expedition.

Cochineal Jalap. I assure your Honours it shall be my Sole Care to give you the outmost Satisfaction I possible can and not to begrudge any expence in the purchase of a Valuable quantity of Jalap Roots fitt for Cultivating Which if we can bring to perfection will of itself prove a Valuable Commodity, and the Climate of Georgia Correspond's So much with that where it grows I dont doubt of meeting with success in it.

Lam

Gentlemen

Your Most Obedient &

Most Humble Serv^t.

Rob: Millar.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THOS. STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST

Charles Town So Carola 10 Decr 1737.

Sir

This brings You the News of the safe Arrival of our Persons at this Port I am sorry to write otherwise of ve Ship Minerva & Goods Our Passage was pretty good being just 8 Weeks betwixt ye Downes & this fatal Barr where fall- Wreck of the Minerva. ing in Wednesday Morning 7th in fine Weather & a good Wind a Pilot came on Board & immediately took the Care of the Ship upon him & run her upon ve Breakers near a Mile to ve Southward of ve Barr where She recd much Damage & so did her Cargo valu'd at £ 15000 & upwards tho' She is laving entire at ve Wharf & unloading for She was beating 26 Hours together upon a Hard Sand Assoon as we found vt She Struck we fir'd near 50 Guns as Signals of disstress but ve Wind blowing off Land none were heard in about two Hours Time we were oblidg'd to pump & relieve one another as we could which lasted near 6 Hours when finding a Tide of Ebb no Wind nor Assistance of any Kind & Night coming on the Seamen one & all declar'd they would Stay on Board no longer to hazard their Lives all the Passengers saving 2 or 3 having made their Escape about 2 Hours before to a small Sloop yt came just then from Cha Town bound for Providence & could not anchor within a Mile of us so far were we driven among the Breakers by this Time the Captain

was in Despair of Saving any thing more than his Life & a few small Things yt were of ye greatest Value & most easily come at This was about 6 in ye Evening when the rest of us left her & I declare it I was afraid as the rest were of the Masts coming down upon our Heads every Minute the Sea rolling her from side to side & breaking over her main Top & shaking her Masts & Yards together The Captain thinking it expedient to go aboard ye Sloop wt small Things he had sav'd about 12 or 1 in ye morning we found that She had most miraculously Shifted her self over to ye North Breakers when the Captain & all his Men went off to her again & kept the Pumps going by this Time he had ye Assistance of a few Hands from on Board Capt Ball from Topsham who by the By behaved inhumanly upon the occasion for they might have been aboard much soon but chose rather to wait for an Opportunity to go by themselves which happened for 'em when She shifted I can say nothing touching Captain Balls honour but his men plunder'd About Thursday noon many Men were sent down & they keeping 5 Pumps going could gain upon her a Little She having 8 foot Water in her Hold & then tow'd her up I am just now come from on Board where I saw them begin to unload her the Leaks being somwt Stopt I had Need make an Apology for Undertaking to write an History of this kind & to do it in so Lame a manner but I was not able to write to so good Purpose in one Respect a few hours ago till when I could not find any one Article of the Honble Trustees tho I had a Hand

Providential interposition.

in Saving 'em from ve Deep such Confusion were People in but now I have the Comfort to write yt all the Letters & ye small Box directed to Mr. T. Causton are safe the other Goods fare ve same fate of other Peoples nor can I say any thing of 'em till they are inspected What makes me endeavour to be as full & Clear as possible in this Acct is because the Trustees may possibly be misinform'd of some Things for I find vt the Commander of the Minerva is pointed at by some & his Conduct call'd in Question (because he commands the Minerva I believe for he seems to be envy'd) But Let that be as it will I would not have given one Farthing for all yt was aboard had it been ship'd upon any other Bottom in this Place & farther I may venture to Say vt Captain Nicholson is quite undeserving of Blame as my betters are ready to assert for he assisted ye Pilot from ye Beginning who had a fair Sight of the Beacon & I was at yo Putting ve Compass upon the Deck for him web brought us from England & assoon as She Struck The Capt. was for bringing her about & y° Pilot commanded ve Helmsman & swore he would not be feeld so Tis to be observed vt we had a stiff Gale of Wind at first which made ye Sea break over the Barr & this was the Reason the Captain was not more Resolute the Air being somw thick too

Commander
of the Minerva cenoured.

Capt. Avery is newly come from Georgia where he left my Father well and the People yt went with him

I hear yt the two Brothers Capt Thompson

had like to have far'd worse then the Minerva upon y° same Spot had not She luckily met with a Skillfull Pilot when aground & lucky She was in meeting with a good one for I fear y^t some here are not so. Being driven to the last Minute to finish this Letter can say no more but that I am

 S^{r} .

Your most humble Servant
Tho. Stephens

Please to advise my Friends of my being here for I have no Time.

To Mr. Harman Verelst

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Thos. Stephens to Harman Verelst, Further Account of the Minerva

Charles Town 15 Decr 1737.

Sir

The Ship being detain'd till now gives me an Opportunity of writing You a Line with more Deliberation than mine of y° 10th. The small Arms have recd little Damage the Gun Powder has recd more several Casks having a good Deal of wet Powder in 'em tho' in the whole I hope the Loss will not be great for the Herrings are judg'd to be hardly the worse for wt has happend. To Morrow I shall sail with it all for

Extent of damages.

Savannah together with Mr. Amory & Gibbs's Familys I am afraid Wathy's thoughts are bent too much upon something else from an evil Report brought upon that good Land by one vt came Passenger with us Indeed it had such an Effect with 'em all y' I found them somew' Stagger'd in their Belief & that to such a Degree vt both Masters & Servants did say at one Time yt they would not go farther than this but I prevail'd with 'em at last to go & see the Place least they should be impos'd upon & I dont despair of Mr. Wathevs recovering his Senses Jnº. Rigby ats Platrier has been very troublsome & very busy in disswading them from their good Purposes It seems he's kin to Capt. Rigby yt commands yo Normington & was one of his Mates I find yt he's a Sailor & acted as such when aboard yo Minerva. The Bedding for a Servant & things mention'd in mine of the 10th Octr were afterwards found on Board tho' now they are lost in yo Hurly burly People are big with Hopes of Seeing the Generall here shortly whom I wish a Prosperous Voyage & am

Sir

Your most humble Servant

Thos Stephens.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILL STEPHENS TO THE TRUSTEES, DATED DEC. 20, 21, 25, 1737. RECD MARCH 11 1737

Savannah 20 Dec: 1737.

Honourable Gentlemen

I had the honour to write you of the 26 Oct from Charles Town, & from hence of the 2d. of Nov^{br}, both which I hope met with a safe convevance: tho' the last of them, we' was sent immediately hence on my arrival, came to Charles Town too late to go by the same Ship wth, the former, & was sent afterwards via Bristol by another. Having taken due precaution before I left Charles Town to be timely informed when the next first Ship would go for London, I purposed then to begin such a regular Narrative of my proceedings here, as I apprehend is expected, and shall endeavour punctually to observe. But a sudden Emergency will not admit of that Regularity I wishd; my Duty oblidging me to break thro' it, least I should prefer Method to Substance.

Break of friendship between Mr. Wesley and Mr. Causton. There having been a breach of Friendship subsisting a pretty while between M^r. Wesley and M^r. Causton, w^{ch} after various effects it produced, at last animated M^r. Wesley to leave the Province, & go to Carolina, wth intent to make the best of his way for England. M^r. Causton from thence conceiving, y^t he might have some advantage in first representing his case viva voce to the Trustees after such man-

ner as to prepossess their Opinions; thought it behoved him to be as early as He (if possible) in laying his Case before the honble. Board also; and then willingly relying on their impartial Judgments. Upon telling me his Intention. & my saving vt we had got no advice of any Ship being near upon sailing: he told me yt he resolved nevertheless to send his papers to a Friend in Charles Town, without loss of time. fearing the worst, vt some opportunity might be slipt. Upon this I thought it incumbent on me also to write something to the same purpose that might accompany it; & therein observe such matters, as I collected from the most unprejudiced persons, of what passd relating to it before I came, as well as lay before you the truth of wt I have seen since.

'Tis universally known, yt the Difference betwixt Mr. Wesley and Mr. Causton, arose this Summer last past, & first broke out, upon Mrs Sophia Hopkins (Neice to Mr. Causton) her marriage with one Mr. Williamson, a young man, bred partly as a Clerk under his Uncle Mr. Jos Taylor of Bridewell, & sent over hither in the Summer 1736: whom Mr. Causton observing to have some good Qualifications, he employd him in writing & transacting particular Business; not publickly as a Clerk in the Stores, but as a Domestick, whom possibly he might have a confidence in, more than the ordinary Writers. In which way I left him, when I returned for England the latter end of ye last year: and from thence ensued this conjunction; wen proved a

Sophia Hopkins, a niece of Mr. Causton plays a stellar part.

Disappointment to Mr. Wesley, who had an Intention of marrying her himself. It is to be observed here, that Mr. Wesley, who constantly administred the Sacrament at the Church weekly on Sundays, & generally on most Saints days in the year, to such few as could be wrought on to communicate so frequently, had at times set apart for that purpose, in the Evening some pious Women who resorted to his house for Exhortation, and their better Edification; among whom Miss Hopkins usually was one: but after her marriage, neglecting so strict a course of life, Mr. Wesley wrote to her, admonishing her of her relapse from Duty, & perswading her to return to her former practice of coming to those private meetings. This her husband would not allow, but absolutely forbad her assembling in that manner: and soon after, upon her refusing so to do, (for wt other reason I could not yet learn) when She came to the next Communion, Mr. Wesley refused her the Sacrament: whereat her Husband enraged brought his Action the next Court against Mr. Wesley for great Damages: to weh Mr. Wesley pleaded yt twas not cognizable, only before an Ecclesiastical Court. Afterwards upon some Affidavit made & a Court holden, a very full Grand Jury was summond, consisting of 44 of the Principal Inhabitants, without Distinction of persons, as appeard plainly by the Sequel; for after a Charge given them to enquire into all offences, & this Affair of Mr. Wesleys among the rest; they not only made a Presentment against him, but also drew up a long Represen-

Mr. Wesley refuses her the Sacrament.

Mr. Wesley indicted.

tation of Grievances (as they judged them) wherein they were as free wth Mr. Causton as any one. All which I understand was sent by them to be laid before your Honours: and I presume it is: wherefore it best becomes me to say no more on that head; especially being of matters past before I came; & for yt reason can Defies the magistrates. assert nothing but as tis reported. And now Open Defiance seemed to be given out by Mr. Wesley on one part. & the Magistrates on 'tother, most of the Malecontents acceding to Mr. Wesley; & many others (I must say of the best Note & distinction) strenuously adhering to the Magistrates; resolving at all adventures to support them in ye exercise of their Authority for the preservation of the whole, notwithstanding any personal Picque which possibly might exist against either of 'em. In this miserably Mr. Bradley Involved. divided State did I find the Town at my arrival: and how great soever Mr. Wesleys Resentment was against Mr. Caustons Family, I was really sorry to see it shewn in abetting an angry Sett of people, against the Civil Magistrates, whom they appeared determined to overthrow (if possible) at any rate: and the great Resort of those Folks to Mr. Wesleys House for advice, as well as his frequent appearing in Court, & openly espousing an opposition to the proceedings of it (tho' it no way concernd himself) plainly shewd him the Head of that Party. Mr. Bradlevs joyning them is the less to be wondered at, from that irreconcileable difference which has so long subsisted betwixt him and Mr. Causton; to give a just Detail of which, would fill a Vol-

Oglethorpe

ume; & is neither consistent with my present necessary Brevity; nor can I take upon me to unravel the whole, & put it in a just Light, without the hazard of injuring one or 'tother. Mr. Oglethorpe before his Departure hence, had a full hearing of what each alledged; & 'twas hoped his good advice, & the Directions weh he left, would have had due effect: but Enmity soon broke out again. & has more and more encreased ever since. I fear Mr. Bradleys Aim is an entire Independency; & consequently wherever Mr. Causton does not readily comply with his Demands, he is offended. I was once present on such an occasion since I came; when Mr. Bradley set forth the hardships he sustained. by having so great a Family to maintain, & Mr. Caustons witholding wt he had a just title to; affirming vt the Trust was indebted to him above £400 ster for his Servants work on their Lands. besides many other articles. Mr. Causton produced Coppy of the Trust-agreement with him. w^{ch} he said he fulfilld in keeping his acc^t open: & was ready to supply him at any time with Stores of all Sorts, upon Mr. Bradleys only certifying to him twas for the Trustees Service. Mr. Bradley urged yt he wanted mony as well as provisions; and upon the others asking him how much, he said less than £100 would do him no Service: Mr. Causton replyd yt the mony sent him was so appropriated, yt he could not go that length; but to shew his readiness to assist him, he would stretch a point, & venture to let him have £20; weh Mr. Bradley seemd to despise & went off. Hence (as I take it) arises

Mr. Bradley's complaint.

the Spring of Mr. Bradleys uneasiness, thinking Mr. Causton does not do him Justice. But twill require an impartial Inquisitor to lav open the Truth, weh appears too much perplexed for me readily to unfold. My first care after my arrival, was to appear wholly Neuter; endeavouring in all conversation to shew the great Injury accruing to the Colony, by thus falling into Partys, & thereby weakening our selves, when we have need to unite. Several Familys I took upon me to visit, whom I had formerly known well affected, but lately led aside by the artifice of others, who (I prevailed with some of 'em to believe) only made use of 'em as Tools to serve their own Ends: assuring them vt the Trustees Ears were always open to any complaints; wch if well founded they would most readily redress; but if they went another way to work, thinking to take the power of rectifying what they thought amiss, into their own hands, they would certainly find themselves mistaken. By these means I began to find I had made some impression: & to conceive good hopes I should see all this Ferment subside again in time; & the Misled people drop those who imposed on them by filling their heads wth false Tales & idle suggestions. Whilst things stood thus, a private Interview happend betwixt Mr. Wesley and Mr. Causton; wen being present at myself, I noted it in my Journal of the 23d of November, and which I here make a Transcript of.

Division into parties hurting the Colony.

"Nov: 23. Mr. Wesley having sent to Mr. "Causton for a Coppy of some papers occa-

Private interview.

"sion'd by their falling out; Mr. Causton sent "him word yt if he would come to him, or give "him an opportunity of a few Words, he would "give him coppys of any thing he asked; & Mr. "Wesley thereupon sending him word he would "wait on him after dinner, Mr. Causton desired "me to be present & hear what passd. When "they met, some marks of resentment were "easily discoverable from their words, as might "be expected betwixt 2 people at variance, re-"criminating on each other; wherein I really "thought Mr. Causton most vehement, alledging "high provocations (too long to insert here) "we's I presume he lays fully open before the "Trustees; as tis likewise to be presumed Mr. "Wesley does on his part. What I thought "most worth my observing therefore was, that "tho' the Parson appeared more temperate in "the Debate, yet he shewd a greater aversion "to a Coalition than the other; for Mr. Causton "very readily told him (after the first heat was "over) yt to shew his disposition to an accom-"modation, he should find him come to Church "again, and willing to pass over several things "that seemd to obstruct a good understanding "with one another: but no such advances were "made (as I could find) by Mr. Wesley: who by "his Replys seemd to be of opinion yt a Recon-"ciliation was hardly possible. However, from "wt had happened, I hoped this beginning might "lead on to a farther Step the same way, & end "well at last. They parted with mutual Civili-"tvs.

Mr. Wesley more temperate. Mr. Causton more favorable to reconciliation,

After this had passd, the very next morning Mr. Wesley fixd up an Advertisement publickly to declare his intention of going soon for England; which indeed surprized me: & shewd that no coalition now could ever be expected: & the following Transcript of my Journal of the 2d & 3d of Dec fully relates all vt I can sav of him more.

prepares to go before the Trus-

"Dec: 2. This being the day of Mr. Wesley "intended going off, the Magistrates met, & he "sent them a very short letter of 2 lines, un-"sealed, acquainting them that some matters of Constables "moment required his waiting on the Trustees; "& he desired to know if they had any design "to stop him: to which they returned a verbal "answer by the same messenger, importing that "since he did not think fit to enter into a Recog-"nition for his appearing at the Court, to "answer wt was there alledged against him, "they could not give up the authority of the "Court. After which, they fixed up publick "notice to all Constables & Tythingmen, in case "he attempted to go off, to apprehend him, or "any person who should aid and assist him "therein.

and Tyth-ing-men no-tified to Mr. Wes depart.

"Dec. 3. Notwithstanding all the precaution y "was taken, 'twas known this morning that Mr. "Wesley went off in the night, & with him "Coates a Constable, Gough a Tythingman, & night, taking obnoxious" "one Campbel a Barber. This surprized most "people (even many of those who wishd him "best) that he should take such Company with "him: for there could scarce be found men more

Mr. Wesley leaves in the

"obnoxious: Coates more especially was, & had "been a long while, one of the principal Foment-"ers of all mischief; a busy Fellow, always "taking upon him in Court to be an Advocate & "Pleader for any Delinquent; going from house "to house with idle Storys, to fill peoples heads "wth Jealousvs: & distinguishing himself for a "most inveterate Opposition to all Rules of "Government: all we was evident to myself, "as well from wt I had observed when here "formerly, as more especially now since my "arrival: moreover he was greatly accountable "to the Trust in divers articles, as well as "indebted to many people: & to add to all this "he had never improved one foot of Land since "he came to the Province, or built any thing "more than a very mean Hutt in the Town. "Gough was also an idle fellow, pert & impu-"dent in his Behaviour, always (of late) kicking "against the Civil Power, & making it his busi-"ness to inflame a Sedition: he likewise had "little to shew of any Improvement, more than "setting up the shell of a house, we' he never "finishd, tho (if I am rightly informed) he has "recd considerable Favours to enable him: & "now went off in many peoples Debt, leaving a "Wife & Child behind, who even in this forlorn "State scarcely grieve at his absence, since he "used to beat them more y" feed 'em. Campbell "was an insignificant loose fellow, fit for any "Leader who would make a Tool of him; & all "the visible Motive, at present to be found for "his going off, was in so doing to escape his "Creditors. As I was always ready & willing.

Some of the offences committed by his companions in flight.

"in conversation or otherwise, to make allow-"ances for Mr. Wesleys Failings or Mistakes in "Policy, & (out of respect to his Function) "carefull not to run hastily into an entire Belief "of all yt I heard laid to his charge; I was now "asked by divers, in a sneering way, what my "Sentiments were of him, weh indeed puzzled "me. Noscitur ex Socys was the common By: "word; & all I had to say was, yt he must stand "or fall by himself, when his Cause came before "the Trustees.

I think it a misfortune upon me at present, that the host used now to accompany Mr. Caustons Packet, will not allow me to send a full Coppy of my Journal; wherein I have been so minutely particular in most cases, as to swell it (I fear) to too large a Volume, but I hope very soon to send it entire as 'tis, together with what other affairs were given me in charge, in as short a time as the perfecting those affairs will admit of.

Nevertheless I must not let this go without observing vt I am sorry to find here another Sett of people, whom I must also rank under the Malconname of Malecontents in one respect, tho' far differing from those before mentioned in any other: for they have given evident proof of their readiness to support the Civil Power in their due execution of Justice; & shew an abhorence of all tumultuous courses: these men however, I am apprehensive may be the occasion of great mischief, by their exclaiming against the Tenure of their Lands, & the Losses they sus-

tain for want of Negros; unless we can happily sooth 'em into better temper. Those are the 2 Topicks of their discourse at all times and places: which influences others to think alike with 'em; and I doubt too many are caught wth such Opinions. Upon several conferences wth some of the Principal of them, who were most warm in enumerating their losses, by the death of white Servants, ye charge of Doctors Bills, & their Crops not answering, whereby they endeavoured to make it appear they had run out great part of their Substance, & could bear it no longer, but were designing to quit the Colony: I so far prevailed wth 'em to consider a little farther before they acted so rashly; yt at length they seemd determined to make a representation of their case to the honble Trustees. & try if They would condescend to consider their hard case (as they call it). I told 'em I did not apprehend yt twould give offence to lav anything before Your Honours, which was a real Grievance, such as they were inevitable sufferers by; for I was sure you meant nothing but Good to them all: but then (I said) it would behove 'em to state plain Facts only & not prescribe remedys, wen undoubtedly would not be pleasing; for that You only were proper Judges what cure to apply, wherever you saw the case required it. I am not yet informed whether they have perfected such a Representation or not: or if they have, whether they intend to send it without my privity. In my next I shall take the freedome to offer a few Characteristicks. w^{ch} I conceive appertain to several of 'em. I

Temperate

had the Satisfaction within few days past of being told by Mr. Williams, who is one of the Chief, a very stirring active man, & who has thrown out a good deal of monv in Improvements, in expectation of a Return; that he had now determined with himself to try one year more, & see what he could do; still hoping that the Trustees would take these things into consideration, before he had gone too far past recovery. What some others of less merit, but not less clamour, intend, I expect to know soon; & shall then be more explicit in what I write.

Another thing I should be inexcusable to omit: & that is the Deficiency at present of Deficiency of Divers, who were invested with powers of acting, as well in a Civil as Military Capacity. Mr. Darne, one of the Magistrates, was dead before I came: Mr. Parker, whom I take to be a plain honest rational man, is thereby tyed down to a more constant attendance in Town, than his Country affairs will permit, wth out great Loss; which I perceive makes him a little uneasy, but no ways complaining; & he is truly active in preserving the Peace of the Place, and doing Justice to the best of his power. Mr. Vanderplank, the first Constable, after a long sickness is newly dead: who was also an active man in his Duty and a good Officer. Coates the next Constable, run away with Mr. Wesley, as I have said. Mr. Jones, ye next, who is also Surveyor, is seldome in Town; And Mr. Fallowfield, the 4th., was of late grown Chagrin, on some little picque, too long and triffling to make a Tale of

here; so y' the Magistrates had a sort of diffidence of him: but as I had once a Familiarity with him, & know his temper, that at least he is a Well Wisher to the Colony, & an industrious active man, deserving Countenance & encouragem'; upon a little talk with him now & then, & shewing him what I thought his Interest, he was easily inclined to believe so; & I am of Opinion he is returnd to his former temper & way of thinking. These things I humbly apprehend your honours will think worthy your Deliberation, that the hands of the Magistrates may not be weakend, nor the Militia defective in proper Officers.

Public Garden. Your Public Garden at present has a Melancholly Aspect; continuing much in the same State as M^r. Anderson found it, or as it was left by Peircy when he went off; without any cultivation since of any Note; w^{ch} in a little time would make it desolate: but I understand M^r. Anderson waits Your Honours Directions about it, in answer to what he wrote, 'ere he undertakes it: and then 'tis to be hoped something will be done: at present he employs himself wholly on his cultivation of Land about 3 miles off.

The wrecked ship. There was a current Report for several days, occasion'd by a Boat accidentally coming from Ch: Town, wth some small Wares for a Market, by wth we could learn nothing with certainty; ythat a Ship at the time of that Boats coming away, was stranded upon the Bar, coming in there, wth was supposed to be Capt Nicholson; but that

all the people were saved (among whom I expected my Son); and on the 18th (not sooner) I got the truth of it, by a Sloop which came from thence, bound for ye Island of Providence: & was to make a short stop in this River by the way, on account of a Person here concerned in her Fraught: which Sloop coming out of that Harbour at the time of Capr Nicholsons Distress, took all the people on board out of the Ship; carried 'em into Charles Town; & soon after, sailing again; my Son wrote me by her: from whom I am advised, yt thro' the Ignorance of ve Pilot the Ship ran ashore upon the South Breakers 1/2 a mile from the Bar: where after She had lain beating for 26 hours, & the people all in perill of their lives (at which time this Sloop came to their relief) the Ship beyond all expectation workd her self off; & by the help of Numbers of Boats and Men, was towd into Harbour: but all her Cargo exceedingly damaged. The Goods intended for Georgia from the Trust, he hopes will most of 'em be saved, among wch he reckons 2 Cases of small Arms, Ammunition, &c; & he believ'd he should come at vm in few days; tho the water got in so fast, vt 4 Pumps gained but little upon her; he tells me that a small Box of great Value directed to Mr. Causton is safe; weh is good News. His own loss (he says) is not great; but was in a Hurry to save what might be; for many things in the Ship were stollen, under such confusion, & afterwds in ve Sloop too: and assoon as he had secured what he could, he would make the best of his way hither: so I look for him every day;

Ammunition saved.

his letter bearing date the 9th. when the Sloop was upon coming off, which was 8 days on her passage by Sea to this place. What letters came by Capt. Nicholson for this Province, or in whose hands they are, he says nothing of. Mr. Hopton, who acts for Mr. Jennys's Widow, writes me much to the same purpose; & advises me (as I desired him) of several Ships being near ready to sail for England; so yt I now wait only till Mr. Caustons Dispatches are ready, that this may go with them. Mr. Hopton is a man of good Character; very ready to oblidge; and shews a great desire to be serviceable to the Trust: He is the Principal Correspondent I confide in there at present.

Intercourse uncertain and precarious.

Upon this Occasion I must beg leave to take notice of the great Inconvenience went this Colony labours under at present, by reason of so uncertain & precarious an Intercourse wth our Neighbours at Carolina. If any sudden Emergency requires a letter to be sent to Charles Town, weh might be of great Service to the Publick; unless a Boat is hired on purpose (when Men & Boat must both be paid for at a dear rate wen cannot well be justifyd unless in the greatest extremity) probably we may wait a fortnight. or more, before any opportunity offers of conveyance: when That is found, the Master of the Boat to whose care 'tis committed perhaps neglects to deliver it some days after his arrival: or it may be (if a drunken fellow) loses it: whereof there are divers Instances: but supposing the best, that the letter is delivered in

due time; the person whom 'twas wrote to, is as much to seek how to return an answer; the same difficulty lying in the way, & the same hazard attending it: allowing, after all no such accident to happen; at best we must think it quick Dispatch, if upon sending a letter thither by such Chance-conveyance, an answer is obtained in 3 weeks time, weh is very discouraging. Remedy suggested. To remedy this I beg leave to propose that a light rowing Boat, wth. 4 or 6 Oars, might be allowd to attend that Service, when needfull; which at all times in reasonable weather, might be expected to go thither, do what tis sent to do, and return within land the same week. I humbly apprehend 'twould be hard to find a people any where, so numerous as this is now, without some such like Appendage. Nevertheless I would be cautious of offering at any encrease of Charge; being confirmed in my own private Judgment, 'twould rather be a saving than Addition: for excepting the first cost of the Boat, wen perhaps might be £15 or 16, the annual charge would hardly be discerned; supposing the men Rowing to be actually already Servants of the Trust who, assoon as the Boat comes home returns to their publick Work again; & tis well known there sometimes happens indispensable Necessity on weighty occasions of sending Boats to & fro, hired at an excessive rate; which must undoubtedly preponderate this expence, yt would answer the same End.—Here also I might observe to you how unhandsomely you have divers times been used by our Neighbours, in opening your Pack-

etts & letters for this Province; wen is so notorious, yt I am pretty well assured, some of the Assembly men there have not scrupled to acknowledge it: which renders all Correspondence with your People here exceeding hazardous; & consequently it behoves us highly, to be well aware to whose care we commit any letter for England from hence. 'Tis not long since Mr. Causton showd me, a Packett he had just then recd from Mr. Eveleigh, of Charles Town, wherein was only enclosed a letter of yours to him (Mr. Causton) whh came by Capt Scott of the Seaforth in May last, broke open, tho' sealed wth 3 Seals, & now sent in that manner enclosed in a Blank Cover, without one word about it; or any excuse, either for its being opend, or delayed to be sent. It was the original letter, whereof Mr. Causton had recd a Duplicate some months after by another Ship. But I say no more of that; assuring my self these Evills will be cured soon, by those who will reside there. with Power sufficient to do it. Neither (I presume) need I take upon me to acquaint you yt Colonel Broughton, the late Lieut. Governour, dying towards the latter End of Novbr., Coll. Bull was proclaimed President of the Councell. to act in his Stead till another is appointed: his good disposition to this Colony has always been valued.

Col. Broughton, Lieu. tenant Governor of Carolina.

Col. Bull proclaimed president of Carolina.

Mess^{rs} Horton from Frederica, & M^cintosh from Darien came hither about 8 days since, in order to settle acc^{ts} of Stores with M^r. Causton, & are both newly returnd again: it was with

great pleasure I heard from M^r. Horton so good an acc^t of that part of y^e Province; where they were so healthy y^t they had not buryed one man since M^r. Oglethorpe left 'em; and that the people were orderly and industrious on their Lands. M^r. Macintosh also reported y^t the people with him were diligent & well content; & y^t divers of them had 20 Bushells of Corn upon an acre, in return for their labour; w^{ch} was a great encouragem^t; especially when the Crops of Corn have so universally almost failed in all the Neighbouring Provinces. I wish I could say as much in favour of this part of the Country; w^{ch} I shall write a particular account of in my next.

Reports from Darien.

Capt Thomson from Scotland arrived at this Town the 20th ultmo; & all well aboard; with the loss of only one Old man, a Woman, & little Child, in their Voyage: but was in great danger on the Coast of Carolina; where he struck on a Bank, & happily got off again, without any Damage. The Number of his Company, & how they are disposed of, shall also come with other Lists, as required, paret. He is now preparing to sail for Charles Town, in hopes to get a Fraught home from thence.

Arrivals.

As I purpose to let another letter quickly follow this, I forbear extending it to a greater length, fearing to be tiresome.

T am

Honourable Gentlemen
Your Most Obedient humble Servant
Will: Stephens.

Dec. 21

P. S.

Lack of harbor facilities.

After concluding the above letter, Capt Hewett in the Three Sisters arrived here, leaving his Ship full of Palatines at Tybee; he came last from Charles Town, where he was oblidged to go for safety about 10 days since, after having been off our Bar 24 hours, & firing Guns for a Signal: but no Boat coming off, he bore away, not daring to venture in without one. is great Pity we often hear of Vessels intending to put in here, that pass by for the same reason. Time will not permit me now to give a full acct of all that is done relating to the people he brings; being oblidged to hasten away our letters for Charles Town, where some Ships are ready for sailing to England; as I have lately recd advice thence.

I have the satisfaction before I close this, to acquaint you, that my Son (whom I waited with impatience to see) is just arrived from Charles Town in a Skooner, from whence he sailed on Sunday last (the 18th.) wth the Passengers designed for this place, all well; and the several Goods are all come; but not without some damage: the particulars whereof he tells me he wrote to M^r. Verelst by the Betty Gally that sailed from Ch: Town whilst he was there.

Dec. 23. It is so long since as the latter end of last month y^t we had advice by M^r. Paris of Carolina (who came here) of a letter being wrote by a Gentleman Passenger at Sea bound from the Havannah for England: which letter M^r. Paris told us was directed to M^r. Oglethorpe

here, or in his absence to the Commander in Chief; dated in Aug, & put on board the Ship Samuel (Capt Percy) at Sea, wen was bound for Pensylvania, & thence to Charles Town that there was such a letter came by Capt. Percy. Mr. Paris was positive in; having seen another letter from another Passenger on board the same Ship to his Friend at Charles Town, wherein this other Letter was referd to, as importing great News &c. Mr. Causton has just now recd that letter, wen imports great News indeed, if it might be relyd on: but as he sends Coppy of it to your Honours, who know best wt Judgment to Make of it, twould be impertinent in me to offer any thing upon it. But I cant III usage avoid taking notice of the intolerable Usage we from Carolina. have so often met with from Carolina, in stopping or suppressing any letters for this place as they please.

To the honourable the Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia in America.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILLIAM STEPHENS TO HARMAN VERELST, AC-COUNT TO THE HONOBLE TRUSTEES.

Savannah 21 Dec. 1737.

Sr.

I wrote you of the 2d of Novbr from hence, as also of the 26 Oct from Cha: Town. By what I herewith send addressd to the Trustees, you'll

be so fully informed of all I can yet write, y^t I shall not need to enlarge upon it again; but hope very soon to be more particular in many things; as well what is required of me by my Instructions, as what I may otherways think worth observing: wherein I shall be plain, without respect of persons, whose names may be used.

Allow me therefore the liberty, from the Confidence you raised in me of your Friendship by the many Instances I found of it when together, to write in a familiar way, by Descending to such things as possibly may occurr to my thoughts in time coming, relating to my self.

You'll please to remember, in my letter to you from Graves End, among other Servts. &c. in the List wen you asked me to certify were on board Capt Shubrick, I set down one Jnº Ewing as a servant to the Trust; & you may also call to mind yt one Timothy Randolph, a young Hail fellow of about 20 years of age, was indented to me in your presence at the Office. Upon my coming here I found I had not one Servant among my few, who knew any thing about the work to be taken in hand: wherefore, understanding upon our Passage, yt the aforesaid John Ewing had been abroad before in some of the Plantations, & knew a little wt was to be done about falling of Trees & fencing the Ground; Tho' he was an old fellow, and appeard not of equal Strength with the others; yet apprehending he might be some-how usefull to me for the reason given, I took the liberty to

Servants.

reckon him here among my Servants, and assignd over Tim Randolph to the Trust, whom any indifferent person would think more eligible, on acc^t of his Youth & Strength. I am sure I have not herein injured the Trust, for such an Exchange is no Robbery: nevertheless I would by no means conceal it, but rather seek the allowance of the Trustees, thro' your representing it to them naked & undisguised as 'tis; & shall esteem their approbation a favour.

You had the Story of my virtuous House-keeper in my former; wherein I think I promised to inform you & her Father farther about it in my next: wherefore I have enclosed those valuable Manuscripts w^{ch} our Voyage produced, rough as they are, not thinking them worth my pains of transcribing, nor probably will you think em worth your reading: they are sufficient to shew her poor Father how things went. I presume She is in the same way I left her at Ch: Town, where I hope She may do well if She behaves well.

Upon Cap^t Thomsons arrival, I rec^d 3 Highlanders, instead of 6 y^t I expected; so that my number here now was 7; but my Son (who arrived here this minute I am writing) has one wth him, & 2 more he says are to come by the Georgia Pink; all which is owing to your care for me, & requires due acknowledgment: I only wish the other two may be more promising than this, who tells me he was never used to work, but on the Water; & would like to be so employd: wherefore I'll try to make the best of

him, by getting an exchange, if I hear of any fit place for him, where such an exchange may better suit all Partys.

Dec: 22.) Your Favour of the 10th of Cct^r is now before me; the Contents of which shall carefully be observed: but as great part of it requires some time for due consideration, before I can send a proper answer; & our letters now are upon hast, to get timely enough for an early Ship going for England; I hope I shall stand excused till the next opportunity; w^{ch} I expect will not be far off.

Regiment ordered by His Majesty.

What you are pleased to advise me of, concerning the Regiment his Maj^{ty} has order'd for Georgia, under the Comand of M^r. Oglethorpe, is very pleasing news to all that hear it in this Country; & the Lieu^t Collonel & Major's Names give me particular delight, whose Characters are so well known, y^t their Comander in Chief will find himself (I hope) provided wth expert Field Officers. I should have been glad to have had a word or two also about the Lieu^t. Governour of Carolina, & y^t our Friend at W: Hall was declared such, after so long talk of it: but I still hope the next News from England will confirm it; & by what he is so kind to write me himself, I am the more encouraged to think so.

The several enclosed I readily put into your hands, assuring my self of their being duly disposed of whether by the Post or otherwise, as intended; and whatever trouble of the like kind any of my Friends may give you, for a safe

Thomas Causton to Trustees.

conveyance to me, I am confident you'll forgive & make effectual. Wishing a happy New Year to You and Yours I remain

Sr.

 T_0 Your most assured humble Servt.

M^r. Harman Verelst Will: Stephens.

Accomptant to the honble. Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia.

A common Sheet Almanack would be acceptable.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THOS, CAUSTON TO THE TRUSTEES RECD MARCH 11 1737

To the Honoble the Trustees for establishing Georgia in America.

Gentlemen

A long illness having Seized Mr. Williamson, whom I formerly mentioned to be employed in transcribing my journall has occasion'd its Delay; wh. will not (I hope) happen again.

As I have treated each matter with all the exactness and justice I can, I hope no expressions whatever will be taken as partiallity and very unhappy should I be in the attempt if Censured as such.

I am sensible the Designs of ill Disposed persons are too Subtilly laid and often executed, in the Colony, Beyond the power of Truth with all its force to guard against them.

Conditions

Your Honours Approbation of any part of

Thomas Causton to Trustees.

my conduct, is a great Satisfaction, and indeed comforts me. I assure you, I shall always think it my Duty to Add my Mite of fidelity towards the good Success of this Colony.

The journall to the 24th of June now waits on you attended With the severall papers referred to.

As to the particular progress in the Cultivation of Lands I doubt not, but M^r. Bromfield has fully enform'd you, having assisted in what I knew. But people here, Vary much in their Opinions, and there are some (whose names you will know by M^r. Stephens who Are fully Sent to terrifye and Discourage every One in that matter.

As this Letter cannot be long: by reason of a Safe passage w^{ch}. Collon^c. Stephens tells me now waits I must referr to my next, wherein I shall treat this, and other matters mentiond in my journall more largely.

Crops.

It is certain that this year's Crop of Corn are very small, but as the like ill Success attends Carolina I am in hopes to retrieve the Peoples Spirritts by a necessary Support; of those that continue to Cultivate their Lands.

Be pleased to beleive that my whole Study and desire is effectually to execute your Orders, And to prove during the Remainder of my days, that I am

> Yor most Oblig'd and most Dutifull Serv^t.

> > T. Causton.

Savannah

Decem. 23rd. 1737.

Thomas Stephens to Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THOS. STEPHENS TO HARMAN VERELST

Savannah 23^d Dec^r. 1737.

Sr.

Upon my arrival at Charles Town I waited upon M^r. Wragg hoping to find Credit which You were so good to promise You would give but I presume thro' y^e Hurry of Bussiness You forgot it wherefore under y^e Difficultys y^e I then was & the Necessity of my Attendance in that Town upon so unfortunate Occasion I presumed to take £50 Curr^{cy} of M^r. Wragg whish he readily furnish'd me with I hope 'twill not be thought extravagant but w^t the Hon^{ble} Trustees will be so good to approve of I wrote You y^e Particulars of our Misfortune y^e 10th from thence by the Betty Gally Capt Winster.

I presume M^r. Wragg acquaints You himself of his hiring a Scooner to bring us hither it being his Opinion y° Considering y° Weather the Goods would have been liable to have been Spoil'd in an open Peryagua & y° Season exposed to y° Rigour of y° Season

I am

Sir

Your most humble Servant

Tho^s Stephens.

Thomas Hawkins to Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Thos. Hawkins to Harman Verelst, reporting. Health conditions.

Frederica yº 10 January 1737.

 S^{r} .

I desire you would do me the Favour of Accquainting the Honble. the Trustees that I have herewith Inclos'd an Invoice of Druggs Necessary for the Several Persons employ'd in their Honours Service in this Southern Divission of Georgia. I have but few druggs that are of use here having had great demands of Late I have ben very Spareing in the quantity having found a great decay in the quality of Medicines by Keeping them (tho but a Short time) Please to inform their Honours that I have lost but two Patients at Darien Since my Last to Mr. Varelst, notwithstanding Scarce one has Escaped an Illness and many Yet remain in a Doubtfull Way. The People at St Andrews are much Better and we have none Ill at Frederica.

I beg my humble Duty to their Honours and please to Assure them that no Care shall be wanting in their most

Obedient and

Dutifull / Humble Servant,
Thomas Hawkins.

To Mr. Herman Varelst

at the Georgia Office Westminster.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THOS. CAUSTON TO THE TRUSTEES. RECEIVED & READ 12 APRIL 1738

To the Honoble the Trustees for establishing Georgia in America.

Gentlemen

Captain Thompson arrived here the 16th of November, with whom came the severall Servants and Passengers as # List enclos'd.

Having sent the 40 Servants whom you particularly order'd for the Darian, In further pursuance of your Honours Orders I also sent thither, the Chiefest part of those other Servants which the Captain brought at the Owners Risque; The particular Dispositions of which are inclos'd

Servants arrived and disposed of.

I also enclose Accounts of the Stores which I have reced of him as Shipt, either in England or Scotland.

Mr. Hossach having by his Letter (a Coppy of which is enclos'd) recomended Mr. John Broadie as a Setler in this Province, I have endeavour'd to accomodate him in the best manner I could: He has brought with him Servants: He is setled in a new Village on the Western Road, which had been ordered to be John Broadsett out before Mr. Oglethor left this place. As servants. he was not able to answer to the Captain the charges of their passage, They are included among the Number of Servts. Shipt at the Own-

ie and his

ers Risque, for which I have given my Receipt to the Captain; I have therefore their Indentures, and he agreed that Six of them should be employ'd in your Service, the pay of whom, is to answer in his Account for said Passage, and such other necessarys as I shall be obliged to Supply him with, for his further support in the Cultivation of his Land. Those 6, having been hitherto employd on the Roads, He seems a very Sober man, and with the Remainder of his Servants is very diligent in his Improvements on his Settlement.

Mr. War-wick

M^r. Warwick, who arriv'd by the same Ship, with a Grant of 50 Acres of Land at or near Savannah, has made his choice to Settle in the same Village with Mr. Broadie, and Seems very industrious; At his arrivall he complain'd, that the tediousness of the Voyage had occasion'd him to be at great expences whereby he was much Straitened in his circumstances; I thought therefore (as it was necessary, and might be an encouragmt. to his Industry) it would not be disagreable to you, if I assisted him. imediate Expence of which, is charged in Captain Thompson's Account and I have further promised to Creditt him with Provisions and necessarys so long as he continues his Industry in the Cultivation of his Land

George Foster and his servants. M'. George Foster who came by the same Ship had Indented to himself three other Servants from Scotland. He delivered me your Orders for a 50 Acre Lott at Frederica. In obedience to which, I propos'd to him an Imedi-

ate Passage thither, with 2 Servants that were indented to him in England, And that as he could not pay for the other 3 Servants they should be employ'd in Your Service and thereby to clear their own passage, and what remained due for the Servants which he had brought from England, As also such further creditt as he would necessarily want at Frederica for his Support. Whether by falling into ill Company, or thro' a want of a proper Resolution, or both,) I could not bring him to any certainty: He wanted 2 of the Servants which he had brought from Scotland (a man & his wife) and one of those which he brought from England to have gone with him, and to have left with me, One man and one woman. As I found his thoughts sett upon experiments only, and that he was of too Volatile a temper to make any considerable Progress. I thought it necessary to consider how farr the Security to be left in my hand would be able to answer for the Creditt given him, and therein finding that besides the present expence of £40 for the passages of his Servants, there would be within the Compass of a year (with the utmost frugality) £40 more, which also might be doubled, should he also live in the same manner, as some others have done; concerning weh. I had little reason to expect otherwise; I therefore advis'd him to adhere to those measures only, which he sett out with from England, to quitt his claim to those Servants he had Shipt at Scotland, since as they were 2 women and but one man, they would be an Incumbrance to him, And so proceed to Frederica

with his 2 English Servants where he should be Supported as necessity required, he repaying the Store there in Soap or such other Comoditys as he should make. But an Indolent, uncertain Humour has too much prevailed, with him; He fell in Company with M^r. Paris and some others of the Carolina People who I am inform'd gave him an Invitation thither and he accordingly left the 2 English Servants in my Service, and has made a Tour thither.

Thos. Upton and his servants.

Mr. Thomas Upton who also with his wife arriv'd by the same Ship had procur'd 5 Servants to be indented to him in Scotland; At their Arrivall he delivered me a Letter containing your Orders, that he should have 150 Acres of Land sett him out at the Southward; I forwarded him as soon as possible to Frederica and acquainted Mr. Horton that he had such Grant. He also complain'd to me as Mr. Warwick had done, and for the same reasons was unabe to pay the passage of those Servants he had so indented. Believing it my Duty to facilitate every ones affairs who seem desirous to Succeed well in their Undertakings, his 5 Servants are also included in the number of those at the Owners Risque, and for his immediate assistance sent with him 2 more and one woman Servant, and he agreed that in regard to the Creditt of the passage of the 5 Servants and such other necessarys which he stood in need of beyond the Sume of £30 which his friends were to pay to Your Honours the other two Servants should be left here and employ'd in

your Service, I therefore sent them to the Saw Mill at Ebenezer.

M^r. Horton having since inform'd me, that M^r. Upton has made some progress on his Settlement, and seem'd to be very industrious, I have at his Request sent his 2 other Servants to him.

The Severall Servants and goods (as Page Coppy of Invoice) sailed for the Darian from this place the 23^d of November and M^r. Upton and Samuel Smallwood sailed for Frederica the 25th and I have advice from the respective places that they all arrived safe and in good health.

Leiutenant Mckintosh has been since here and has delivered me his Acct. of Stores; As I found it necessary to put it in some other form to make the Account plain and compleat, I advis'd him in what manner it should be done.—And I expect that he will return it me by the Messenger who is now there.

Captain Thompson hath given me an Account of the great Sincerity and Diligence with which M^r. Hossack has behav'd notwithstanding the Opposition he mett with. Of which, I make no doubt but you are sufficiently acquainted—But I hope I may be excused from saying any thing particular at a Second hand, which he is able to inform you of himself.

As I am sensible the Steady execution of justice, adds much to the Reputation of any Country, I shall not fail to have a Strict regard to that part of it, where Servants may be at

Mrs. Causton to the Trustees.

any time conceived; And as I am sensible myself, that no Servants can be by any means acquir'd, if they are ill treated I shall take care to promote the same Opinion in others.

I Beg leave to Subscribe myself

Yor. most Dutifull Servant

T. Causton.

Savannah

January 14th. 1737.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mrs. Martha Causton to the Trustees. Recd and read 12 April 1738.

Savannah Janry 16th

1737.

 S^{r} .

It is not without fear of presuming too farr that I trouble you with this in Order to inform you of the State of the Silk Worms & the Progress they made last Season in this Province yet if I have outgone the Rules of Prudence in this particular I hope your Hon. will pardon it.

They hatch'd in March when the Mulberry Trees had been ab't. three weeks in Leaf. They were kept in a House Twenty four foot long wherein was 5 Tables of the full length and width of the house, these Tables were wholly covered with the Worms, as was likewise the upper Floor Their Number, regular Disposi-

Silk worms.

Mrs. Causton to the Trustees.

tion, and manner of working drew many to see them who look'd upon the whole as a matter worthy Admiration- The Chickesaw Indians who were here at that Time were in an exceeding Measure delighted with them never failing their attendance at the house twice a day during their Continuance at Savannah I ordered the Interpreter to inform them that Silk was for Cloaths and one of them said they had not those Worms in their Nation but that if they had & knew the method of keeping they could return us yearly Canoes laden with Balls having a great Abundance of Mulberry Trees up in the Country to supply them with Food.

M^{rs}. Camus (who is the person employ'd by your's Honrs, in the managemt, of this Business) has an exceeding fine Hand at Working the Silk and she is of Opinion That it would be very conducive to the Furtherance thereof if the Girls of this place were train'd to that Employment.

It was computed from the Number of the Worms & their Livelyness when they first began to work that we shod have made £40 wt of Silk Mulberry leaves inbut as we cod. not procure a sufft. supply of Leaves for them they soon sickened and dy'd, nevertheless we had from them abt. 516. of ffine Silk & I have a Quantity of Course which am spinning my self & when the same is finish'd shall beg y'. Hon's acceptance thereof for Stockings. - which was the Produce of my own worms.

Mrs. Causton to the Trustees.

Exportation from Purresburg stopped. The Trees under M'. Amisties Care fell short thro' some mismanagem' of his, and the People of Purresburg contrary to their repeated Promises of a continual Supply, on a sudden stopd (for w' Reasons they themselves best know) the Exportation of their Leaves. We made use of all that cod. be had in or ab'. the Town & sent likewise to Port Royall but the Passage to & from thence being long & the Leaves spoiling by the Carriage, all our Pains became abortive.

While the Worms continued working I frequently carried the Gentlewomen of this place to view them and endeavoured to raise in them a Desire of breeding them which they have chearfully resolv'd to do, for soon as they can procure Mulberry Trees for that purpose.—

1,000 trees in the orchard. I have now standing in Good Health an Orchard of those Trees of a 1000 in Number & expect as many more from Carolina these now standing are of 4 years growth.

One of the Indians I mentioned above has promised to bring down his wife and Children in the Summer, to live with me & learn the Art of keeping the Worms.

I have delivered to the Ingenious M^r. Anderson Intrust for your Hon^{rs}. to be plac'd in y^r. Garden two Hives of Bees which in this Country are extremely productive & beneficial.

I once more beg your Hon^{rs}. Pardon for this Trouble & beg leave (with my most hearty

wishes for the Success of this great undertaking) to subscribe myself

Your Honrs, most obedt, and obliged humble Servt.

Martha Causton.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILL: STEPHENS TO THE HONORABLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA

Savannah 19 Jan: 1737/8.

Honourable Gentlemen

My last of the 20th & 21st ult^{mo}. went by the Fanny (Cap^t Newton) from Charles Town; w^{sh} M^r. Hopton wrote advice of by the same Ship to M^r. Verelst, enclosing the Captains Rec^t of the Packett; as also enclosed is another Rec| of the like Tenour. I wrote you before of the 26 Oct^r. from Charles Town, & the 2^d Nov: from hence: of all which I send Duplicates herewith.

It may now be expected y^t I should give a full account of my transactions here since my arrival, and for that, I must beg leave to refer you to my Journal, herewith also sent: wherein I have been carefull not to omit any particular w^{ch}. I thought worth observing; and thereby copious (I fear) to a fault. You have in the same Packett a List of the Inhabitants of this Town, as they stand at present distinguished on their several Lots, whether as freeholders, or

Account of transactions set forth in journal.

List of the inhabitants of Savannah. Inmates, with their several Wives, Sons, Daughters, Men or Women Servants, &c. What Improvements have been made on those Lots, or how neglected, shall also be sent as soon as compleated: wen requires good Inspection, & a little more time.

Distracted state of affairs in the settlement.

Efforts to improve conditions.

In my next I shall hope to give an account of some other Settlements, whether near adjacent or more remote; and with as much dispatch as the nature of things will bear, & I am capable of, go thro' the several Branches of those Instructions I recd, but the distracted State of this Town, weh I found at my first coming. (& weh fime only can wholly cure, wth. the help of such wholesome Rules as shall be judged farther necessary by our Constituents) would not hitherto admit of my going far aside: for I never have thought my self better employd, than in endeavouring to allay those Heats grown so violent betwixt Neighbours, & doing my best to quell that cursed Spirit of Faction and Party, lately sprung up among 'em, from the Seeds of Sedition, sown by a very few, whom no Power or Government can please, but such as they y selves are at y head of; & whose great aim has been to become popular by first raising Jealousys in weak minds, of such Innovations on their Libertys, and such arbitrary Government, as was never before thought of; and then cajoling them into an Opinion, yt if they would stand firm together, in opposing this imaginary Tyranny, they would not doubt but to carry their Point, & become a Free People. From

hence first arose that open Opposition, given to Magistrates in the execution of their Office: whom they treated wth Scorn and Contempt: I am very glad to say, that I have been now long enough here, to see the proper Authority of the expected in due season. Court maintaind, and the due course of Justice take place again: from when we may reasonably expect a farther Reformation in time; & that deluded people will recover their Senses.

I confess it was matter of concern to me for a while, to observe how many people have deserted this place within some months past: but upon due consideration since. I can think of it wth. content; when I reflect on the Characters of most of 'em, whom I am confident no Country will be the better for: Many of them Runaways from hence, Idle, and of no use to ye Community; nevertheless great Exclaimers against the publick Proceedings here, where they helpd to raise an Outcry whilst they staid: and I am fully convinced twould be happy for the Colony if 'twere entirely weeded of all such Mischievous Plants got into it. To web probably it may be objected, yt this is not a time to thin the people, when Dangers seem to threaten: wch would hold true if such Men could be depended on: but who can safely put Arms into peoples hands, that dont think they have any thing worth defending? Some few indeed are gone off not to be ranked among These; but even in some not to them, the greatest loss sustained, is in so many with these. sencible men; for otherwise, they were not prone to cultivate land, but mostly Carpenters,

Smiths, or such like; who found their work began not to carry the same Wages as formerly

or could not so readily find employment at their Trades; & therefore went (as most Tradesmen will) where they thought they could earn more: & ye same reason, if it offers any time hereafter, very probably will bring 'em back again. There are vet another Class who seem determined to go off (as I have noted in my Journal of the 6th inst) and are such as I could more incline to regret the Loss of: Three of vm having improved their Lots by building Houses, cultivating their Land, &c; industrious men, who live reputably, & would be a Credit to yo Place; were it not that their turbulent tempers outweigh the other part of their Characters; for they are among the principal of the Disaffected; never satisfyd: but always Caballing: forming an Opposition to the Magistrates ordinary Proceedings; & continually declaiming against all future Improvemts, in a place where (they say) they are oppressd with so many Badges of Slavery; & when they have done all they can their Familys will be never the better for it. N. B. Tis remarkable that these Men have neither of 'em a Son; & therefore 'tis the less to be wonder'd at, y' they dwell upon the Subject; which (as I have observed) has been very industriously propagated of late: Supposing nevertheless they obtaind a full assurance, vt their Familys after them would enjoy the Fruits of their Labour, the no Sons to inherit; yet I

am firmly perswaded in my self, from a carefull Observation I have made, vt nothing would

Sowers of dissentions and departure not

make those particular men easy; who too plainly discover a Dislike to the whole Constitution: what else can be judged of them, when I think it may be proved, that in their Consultations, they have been forming Schemes to sub-subvert verit it? and some of them, when upon Jurys, have not stuck to declare among their Brethren, that they never could deem ymselves a Free People, whilst any such thing as a Charge, reciting the Evidence, & given from the Bench, was to be heeded in their giving a Verdict: but the way to come at Justice rightly, would be to determine the point in hand, by a Majority of Votes of the Freeholders present in open Court: to such a Height of Madness and Folly are they arriv'd, under the Tuition of 2 or 3 Doughty Instructers

I took notice in my last, of a different Sett of Men in this Town, who live mostly here, being Landholders at some miles distance: these make great professions of all good Will to the Colony, and ready Obedience to the Civil Power; Complaints of certain landholders. but complain of their Losses in improving land, the precariousness of their Tenures, &c, as I have before observed in that letter: and from thence (as I conceive) first sprung that indifference among the Freeholders of the Town, about cultivation of Land; weh has been of bad consequence. The chief of these are, Mr. Robert Williams a Setler at Grantham; Mr. Patrick Mackay Do. at Joseph Town; Mr. Andrew Grant, Do. at Ogychee; The two Brethren Hugh & William Sterling, Do at Do; Patrick Tailfer, Do at

Most of these complainants Scotchmen. the River Ness: all Scotchmen, except Williams, who has been truly a bold Pusher on of his Work, at great expence, & I doubt it has not answerd; nevertheless he is going on again this year with larger Improvements, resolving not to be baulked, & hoping for better encouragement; tho' sadly complaining. Patr Mackay shews no Inclination at all (as I apprehend) to proceed on his Settlement at Joseph Town; wch after 2 or 3 years working on, he seems to have wholly given up: he has a Plantation on the Carolina side of the River, on tother side of Hutchinsons Island, opposite to Savannah; where he has a considerable Number of Negros. & drives on wth. great application: at the same time, having no convenient house upon it, he has built a small one on a Town Lot here, web he holds in his Sons name; where he lives, being commodious for him; near his Plantation; & by such a Situation and way of living, has an opportunity among the Company he keeps, of inculcating into others, the Disadvantage they labour under, in comparison of the advantages found by a different Tenure, & allowance of Negros. Andrew Grant (influenced 'tis to be supposed by such Doctrine) has quitted his land at Ogychie, & brought away all his Servants; tho' he has no employment for 'em in Town. where he lives. The two Brothers Sterlings have done the same: & their Servants lie on their hands here in Town; where they rent a house, and bake bread, or turn their hands to what else they can, rather than work farther on

their Lands: which indeed I am most surprized

Patrick Mackay, a fomenter of discontent.

Andrew Grant brings his servants to town and deserts his plantations.

at; because when I was last here, there were none in the whole Province so celebrated for the large quantity of land they had clear'd & planted. Patr Tailfer has never yet thought his land worth regarding; but making what Profit he could of his Servants, by letting them out to Hire, & practicing Surgery & Physick in Town, has made mony at an easier rate, and few have done it so fast: in truth, men of that profession, who have shewn themselves skillfull, have always found a plentifull Harvest their own Way. These men, joyning with others who frequently visit these Parts, either from Carolina or Elsewhere, out of curiosity; and a few more who keep Stores, giving ym selves up entirely to that, without any Improvement on their Lots: being generally of a superiour Rank to the Ordinary Freeholders: make an appearance in Dress, and their course of life, very different from them; and at their usual hours of Rendezyouz in the most publick parts of the Town, a Stranger would imagine it a place of Trade, & the Habitation of so many Merchants; when alass! their whole Traffick is for News, or to catch up any desirable provisions imported for Sale, when a Boat happens to bring such; which must be purchased with ready mony if they can find it.

Patrick Tail fer a fast moneymaker.

These men traffick for news and scheme to benefit themselves.

The Inferences to be drawn from hence are so obvious, y' 'twould be a peice of Arrogance in me to point 'em out: but upon the whole, till the Colony can attain to the State of exporting something valuable of its own Produce; at least-

Suggestions.

wise, till they can raise sufficient maintenance for themselves; it is impossible (as I humbly conceive) yt it can encrease to any perfection; but must be a place of Want, and continue a Burden on that Honourable Trust, which has so long supported 'em. Pardon me if my zeal carrys me farther than becomes me: if 'tis the land yt this matter so desirable is to be acquired; what method can be taken to make people fond of improving it; & awaking out of this Stupidity, to go heartily about it? Dare I venture to offer any poor conjectures of my own, to such an August Body of Gentlemen, whose Judgment is far beyond any need of such Information? The late additional Bounty wen you have been pleased to order for encouragement of poor working men, to improve their land was a Thought worthy of the Authors; & it is to be hoped twill find some good effect: it is undoubtedly from that sort of people it can be hoped any good projects can be made in these small Freehold Lots: and as they are entitled to your Bounty by their Industry; so on the other hand, tis my humble opinion, yt no Credit of any kind ought to be given in the Stores. whenever they cease to shew it by their labour: nor any relief allowd, except to such as are truly helpless, & indigent thro' Providence: such as sick people, poor Widows, & orphans. Where any person shews an hearty desire, and Endeavour, to improve land, whether it be on greater or less Quantitys; but wants a little Strength to carry it on: suppose such a man were allowd a Servant, 2, or 3, in proportion

Wisdom of offering bounties.

to his need, upon Credit for a year or 2; to be repaid at such time, & in such manner as might seem meet: this I verily think would give great encouragement. There is yet another thing wen I almost fear to name, least I should offend, in Constitutional touching upon any matter web seems at present changes in relation to a part of the Constitution: and that is, in relation to Tail Male: but as it proceeds from an honest Intention, I shall the sooner hope for pardon. The Foundation which that was built upon, I presume might be, for the better peopling of the Colony, by disallowing any alienation, &c: but in case a man dies without a Male Heir: of his estate should go to his Heirs general, & such were under obligations either to occupy & cultivate, or forfeit it, within such a limited time as shall be thought good, and under the same restrictions from alienation still: surely this would double the diligence of those, would effectually put and end to clamour and discontent. with what they have no farther Interest in than their own lives: this would effectually put an end to all the Clamour & Discontent, which is of late become so general here, & which has been so industriously propagated (I have said by whom): but I should fail in speaking truth, if I did not say, yt I frequently heard the same Objections in England; & in these parts of the World I find it is every where talkd of to the disadvantage of the place: tho' I hope I shall find beliefe, when I beg leave solemnly to assure you, I never gave countenance to it, in any conversation I have had here; whatever I have thought: and as for Negros (web some of our

Strictures on South Carolina. wise Reformers have in their heads too) as I truly think the consequence of admitting them would be very pernicious; so I never heard it offerd, but I shewd an utter aversion to such Projects. Our Neighbours at Charles Town, I hear have their Belly-full of 'em; insomuch y' they have lately published an order to disgorge great part out of the Town; where they begin to be apprehensive of their Numbers; & will allow of a stated number only, to inhabit among 'em: what Safety then the Planters in the Country can warrant to themselves, who can tell?—For all this I must entreat your pardon, & return to my Duty.

Status of the silk industry in Georgia.

The next Improvement to be taken notice of is concerning the making of Silk, & what Progress that has taken; weh I have done we I could to inform my self in: & sorry I am to see so desirable a Work nipt, as it were in the Bud, & languishing for want of necessary Support: I mean Mulberry leaves. Upon enquiring into many particulars relating to this affair, of the Family who have the care of it, and are said to understand it very well; sober industrious people, whose names are Camouche, and who came over with Mr. Amitys; I got the following information, (viz) that the Machines wch. Mr. Amitys had, and 3 Coppers, & a Boxfull of Glass Utensils for winding of Silk; were never brought from Charles Town, from their first landing. almost 5 years since; but by Mr. Amitys's allowance were left with his Brother at Carolina, who has since disposed of 'em as he saw fit: & they

are lost to the Colony: but this Family have since got another Machine made, according to their own direction, went they very well know how to give: & it works very well. They have at present 5 ounces of Seeds (or Eggs) which sufficient according to the common way of computation, would produce Worms sufficient to wind off 30 pounds of the finest Silk, provided they could find leaves sufficient to feed 'em: but purely for want of that, the last year, the Worms were starved and died so yt the whole Quantity of fine Silk made, was only about £4. How highly such a Work deserves attention, & all proper aid; is as evident as it is, yt with such aid it cannot fail of Success: tis so plain, vt in truth I see nothing wanting at present, but Mulberry leaves: the coming at which, I am assured by the Family before mentioned, would be sooner from Seeds than wild Plants; wen upon their removal, unless into well improved Ground, are apt to pine away; but a Seedling Plant (wch at 7 or 8 months from a Seed probably will shoot 3 foot high) when removed into a tolerable Soil: seldome fails to thrive apace.

This leads me to the Garden, where I wrote you in my last there was no great appearance The Colony of much care taken; the late gardener Peircy being run away; & Mr. Anderson (who has the Inspection) not much heeding it, till he recd your farther pleasure thereupon, in answer to what he wrote; but of late I observe a great alteration: one Fitzwalter (a Freeholder) who was formerly Gardener under Amytis, with

whom he could not agree, & therefore left it, & has lived a rambling life since: He has been now employd there about 3 or 4 weeks; with a few hands; and having lately some additional help, he has reduced it into a decent Order again: I presume by M^r. Andersons Directions, who comes sometimes to visit it, from his land, y^t he is about cultivating 2 or 3 miles off. Upon my acquainting him y^t you expected from me, an acc^t of the Number, and kinds of Trees in the Garden, which therefore I wishd he would give me, he brought the Account, here enclosed, to me: which I make no doubt but is right, as to the numbers; and the Observations made by him thereon, I know to be just and true.

Suggestions as to vines.

Vines unquestionably may be brought to great perfection; we'h is an Improvement of valuable consideration, & easily attaind, as found by certain experience. Some Jews brought me a paper, more than 6 weeks since, well attested, relating to it; desiring me to transmit it to you but I resolved first to satisfy my self farther in it; as I did, on the 6th of Dec: (we'h you may please to observe in my Journal) and therefore could not refuse to gratify ym in it now: wherefore I have herewith sent it at their desire; submitting it to your Judgments how far it deserves encouragement.

You have also herewith, Lists of the several people imported by 3 Ships, commanded by Cap^{ts} Thomson, Hewett, & Daubuy, since my being here.

Likewise a List from Mr. Bradley, of the Cattle and Horses which were under his care, belonging to the Trust.

I ought (in pursuance of my Instructions) not to let this letter go without giving some acct of your Surveyor Jones; whose Character is of so Jones. mixed a nature, yt 'tis not easy to hit it right in all its parts: for twere doing him wrong, not to allow him some degrees of Worth on several occasions; and (as I am told) a competent share of knowledge in Geometry: Nevertheless 'twould be Injustice to the Trust, not to say yt he has certainly been negligent in his Duty of running out Lands; which has occasiond many running to complain, who have thereby been under disappointments: & sometimes Losses in mistaking land, & cultivating what afterwards they found not to be their own; for wch. they could find no recompense. To speak my thoughts freely of him: I take him to be an indolent man, as well in relation to publick work, as to private Oeconomy; wch is sufficiently visible from the manner his Family lives in, & the very mean appearance he makes in his Garb: I have never yet seen any of his Plans, & the Trust (I fear) not many. There is a person come, among some of those lately imported, one Mr. Amery, who tis said understands that Business well; & might therefore opportunely supply his place: nevertheless, if my humble opinion is of any weight, I should think it not advisable immediately to remove Jones; for this reason: whatever has yet been done, he is Master of; & out of that Heap, proba-

Surveyor

Some one needed to

Vindictive temper of Mr. Jones. bly some Good may with care be collected: but in case he found himself at once dismissed; I know not how far a vindictive temper might prompt him to be wicked enough to destroy whatever he has (such a thing I once heard whisperd) & that must certainly produce the utmost confusion, to begin all again. Besides, in some discourse I had with Mr. Amery, I found he should not think it worth his pains, to work on that Affair at so low a rate, as he understood Jones was to be allowd. When we are so happy to see One here again, who has power and Capacity to rectify this Defect, I make no doubt but twill be done in the most prudential manner.

Religious

Like sheep without a shepherd.

As to religious matters, which also I should have something to say to: it ought to be in proportion to the encrease of it: which I fear has been very little; especially of late, when disputes & Strife so much abounded: & Charity towards Neighbours seemd utterly banishd. The Affair of Mr. Wesley will be laid so fully before you from both sides of the Question, vt I make no doubt but you'll easily form a right Judgment upon the whole: tho' I am no ways attachd to either side; yet twould be impertinent now for me to meddle in it any farther. We are at present indeed like Sheep without a Shepherd: & my hearty wish is that Whomsoever Your Honours shall appoint Minister of the Church here, he may answer your good purpose, by doing his Duty as a Diligent Pastor; & by an inoffensive free conversation among his Neighbours, (without troubling himself about secular

Affairs more than needfull) endear himself to these people: which I conceive would conduce more to make good Christians in Practice, as well as Beliefe; than the best Doctrine enforced by the strongest arguments, without some small compliance with the ordinary course of the World.

Lastly, I herewith obey your Commands, in sending an account of Stores of Ammunition, and other Accourrements of War, and remain

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To the honourable Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia in America.

P. S. 20 Jan:

This Evening an Express arrivd from M^r. Horton at Frederica, with letters to M^r. Causton and me, dated the 14th ins^t, importing y^t a Spanish Launch arriv'd at his house at Jekyll from Augustin on the 11th, with an Officer & 19 men, who went back the 13th, & y^e Officer deliverd 3 letters; one for M^r. Causton, one for Cap^t. Gascoigne, and the other for himself which letters he now sent to M^r. Causton, wrote all in Spanish, desiring him to get that w^{ch} was for himself, translated sent him back: to w^{ch} letters he referd me; and on my going to M^r. Caustons (where Cap^t. Gascoigne was at the same time) I found by the translation, made by one of our

Spanish Launch brings complaint of insult by some Indians.

Jews, the Contents were to complain of an Insult made by some Indians in Amity with us, upon some Indians of theirs; several of whom they had surprised and killd, and carries off their Wives Prisoners. Mr. Horton adds, yt the Spanish Officer told him yo Govern desired to live in Friendship with us, and to have a good Correspondence. Of all which I make no doubt but Mr. Causton writes you fully.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILL: STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST, ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONORABLE TRUSTEES FOR SETTLING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA, AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE OLD PALACE YARD WESTMINISTER

Savannah 19 Jan: 1737/8.

 S^{r} .

I wrote you of the 21st ult^{mo}. by the Fanny (Cap^t Newton) wherein I acknowledgd your favour of the 10th of Oct^r. Part of the Directions therein rec^d I have already fulfulld, as will appear by the papers herewith sent; & the rest shall be punctually observed in due course of time.

Impedi-

I have now rec^d by Cap^t Daubuz 2 more Servants sent me from the Trust; a Man and a Boy; w^{ch}. last I do not think the worse of for his years, considering the length of his Service: these compleat my number of 10: and I have not suffer'd those I had, to lay long idle, tho'

it has been a misfortune yt I could never yet employ more than 4 or 5 of 'em at a time, by reason of Sickness, wen (notwithstanding the temperateness of this Season here) has been heavy among 'em, and frequently got hold of half of 'em at once; weh has impeded my intended work very much; and (what is vet worse) the common necessity of a Doctors assistance under such Sickness, will draw after it a Bill (I fear) too long to relish well: the place nevertheless was never more healthy yn at present; Some progress made. and if this weh they call a Seasoning now, may happily preserve 'em when the Heats come hereafter, twill be well enough still. Notwithstanding these impediments, we have since the latter end of Novbr cleard 5 acres & very near fenced it in, in order to plant it in March; against went time, if the men can keep tolerable health, I hope to clear as much more, at least. Here you'll be so good to forgive me, if I acquaint you yt I think the person who supplyd their working tools, has not dealt well with you; for some of the felling Axes fly like Glass, and break out in peices as thick as a Half Crown; and the Cross-cut Saw is fit for Children only. & of so small a Size, yt they can hardly cut a large grown Tree thro' with it; wsh i sa great Baulk to 'em; & 'twill behove me to remedy it, by buying better where I can. I cant avoid letting you know too that your Stationer has thought fit to put off some of his bad ware also; for the Fools-cap is so faulty, yt its a hard matter to find a Sheet in a whole Quire, free from sinking in many parts of it; and the marble-cover'd

Coppying Books are all of the same Sort; insomuch y' some pages of my own writing are scarce legible (w^{ch} perhaps you'll smile at, & find another reason for) but all the other particulars are unexceptionable. If you'll please therefore by some opportunity or other, to send us a Ream of right good Fools-cap, and also a Ream of good Post, such as we had, but have used a great deal of it, where good Fools cap would have answered the purpose; it will be put I hope to good use.

Anxious to please the trustees.

As I have it truly at heart to do what is pleasing and agreeable to those honourable Gentlemen, who have commissiond me to act in the Station they have been pleased to appoint me; 'twould be a great Satisfaction to me to know wherein I have been defective, or (I rather fear) too redundant: and upon your notice, we'n I should esteem as a favour, I shall henceforward proceed accordingly.

After committing to writing whatever I thought worth observing here; I am now preparing to look farther into the Province; first towards the South, & then into the other Settlements on my return; of all which a regular acct shall be transmitted in due course: but whilst I am meditating on this, I am under some apprehensions least the Forces expected from Gibraltar under the Conduct of Coll Cockran should arrive; whom I would wish to be in any kind serviceable to, if I may. The Melancholly news web Capt Ayres brings (who arrived at Charles Town lately in 6 weeks from England) that the

Queen died the 20th of Novbr. is surprizing, and as we think our selves as good Conjurers as our Neighbours, in foretelling future Events; there are not wanting some among us, who see plainly (they say) that this Fatal Incident will occasion great delay in finishing off the Anvil of State, divers matters of great moment relating to these Parts, which were in hand at that time; and particulary that our Capt. General will thereby be necessarily restrained, from using that Expedition were in so peculiar to him—but such penetration, I am not yet arriv'd to.

News of the Queen's death.

Whatever else I had to write, w^{ch} I once thought was much more, has now slipt me; and probably may find place in my next: wherefore I now conclude

Sr

Your most humble Servant.

Will: Stephens.

The enclosed rec^t is a second of the like Tenour wth what M^r. Hopton wrote me he before sent you from Capt Newton, acknowledging his having a packett for the Trustees of y^t date from M^r. Causton & me.

The 2 enclosed letters must take their change whether the Persons to whom they are addressed are in England yet or not.

Mr. Thos. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Thos. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst accompt to the Honorable Trustees for establishing Georgia in America. This 21 Jan 1737

Sr.

Sundry records and accounts transmitted. I herewith transmit you Copies of sundry Day Books, from the 6th of February 1735 (the Time of Mr. Oglethorpes arrivall) till the 22d. Novr. 1736 (being the Time of his Departure, also other Copies to the End of October 1737. I also send the Duplicates of Receipts for Cash paid to the 31st day of December 1737. Also Copies of such Accounts Current as have been yet examined (which accts also take place, from the sd arrivall of Mr. Oglethorpe; & end at his Departure). The accts for that Time are now all copied & wait only for Examination.

Please to advise in y^r. next if any of the Copies of Day books are wanting preceeding the last account now sent

You will perceive by Cap^t Hewit Reciept that himself or Owners had rec^{ed} of some of his Passengers p^t. of their Passage money. I have therefore enclosed you their Notes - John Althers Note (the am^t of which is £2: 7^s: 3^d) is at present mislaid

I am S^r. wishing y^r. Health Your most obed^t. humble Serv^t.

T. Causton.

Savannah 21st Jan^{ry} 1737.

James Gascoigne to Mr. Verelst.

P. S. The Books of Accts. curr^t. above men^{td}. are letter'd A, B & C.

I have also sent pursuant to the Trustees Orders; a Cask of Acorns mark'd G. C & are the Product of the Ever Green Oak which is here call'd the Water Oak. There is another sort of the Ever Green Oak which we call the live Oak but I cod. not get any of that kind of Mast this year.

In a lesser Cask I have sent some of the Earth this kind of Oak flourishes very well in & y° adjoining to the Salt waters.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

James Gascoine to Mr. Verelst.

Hawk in Tybee Road Georgia 16 Feb^{ry}: 173%.

Sir

On my Arrival this Day from the Southward I was favour'd wth. Yours of the 10th: of October wherein the Hon^{ble}: the Trustees are Pleas'd to Order Two German Familys to Serve Me. — Pursuant to that Order M^r: Causton most Obligingly (on my Part) Offer'd two Familys of my own Chusing, but receiving Advice of a Spanish Launch being arriv'd (from S^t: Augustine) at S^t: Simons; I had only Time to Choose One: of which M^r. Causton will advise You.

I am preparing to return to St. Simon's, so soon as I can settle the Account that has un-

Harry Buckley to Mr. Harman Verelst.

avoidably happen'd between the Store's of the Hon¹⁰: the Trustees, and my Self, by Occasional Supplys on Each Side. I am

Sir Your most Hum1e: Servt.

Jas. Gascoigne.

Mr. Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

HARRY BUCKLEY TO MR HARMAN VERELST AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD, WEST-MINISTER, LONDON

Frederica Feb: 19th. 173 7/8.

Sr.

I am favour'd with yours of 12th. October last have received Sam¹. Goffe with his Indenture, you were pleased to forward me from M^r. Richard Buckley for which I return you many thanks, I have not yet received the £6:13: Sterling you mention'd in yours which M^r. Causton has offer'd me to receive either here or att Savannah, when I receive it I shall take the Freedom to advise you of it that y° said may be made good to the Hon^{blo}. Trustees, And Am Sir

Your most humble Servant,

Harry Buckley.

P. S.

Pray give my humble Service to M^r. Towers. Sam Everleigh to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

SAM EVERLEIGH TO MR. HARMAN VERELST, ACCOMPT TO YE HONORABLE YE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD WESTMINISTER.

Chas. Town So Carolina 20th February

1737.

Mr. Harmon [sic] Verlest

Sir

I have for three months past been very Ill which has been the Ocasion that I have not Sent you the Carolina Gazette's during that time.

I have but very Little to advise you But that about Six Weeks Since there was a Report Come Down from the Creeks that the French had kild Sixteen Chekesaws. Upon which this Government Sent an Express up thither in order to perswade them to withdraw from their Ground & Come Down Among other Indians in Friendship with us. the Masinger is Returnd, and as I understand has brought an acc^t. that the Chekesaws will Come Down, I heare no farther Nuse about them but that tis the Chockta that has kild the Chekesaws. and I hope they will be payd verry well for their Labour.

I finde the Nuse Papers are Verry Acceptable to M^r. Causton & Others at Georgia, So that the

Report of a slaughter of Indians by the French.

Contenuance thereof will be an Obligation, which will allso Oblige

Sir

Your Humble Servant

Sam Eveleigh

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR STEPHENS TO THE TRUSTEES. RECD 27 MAY
1737/8

Savannah 27 Feb: 173%.

Honourable Gentlemen

My last was of the 19th & 20th ultmo; whereof I now send Duplicates; and also a continuation of my Journal from the 17th. Jan: exclusive; by which it will in a great measure appear how I have employd my time in your Service. Herewith I have also sent the several present States of Frederica, Fort St. Simon, Fort St. Andrew. and Darien: is collecting the particulars of which several places, I must say I met with more satisfaction, than in many things at that part of the Province, from whence I came; where a few turbulent Spirits had created so much distraction among the people, as very much to disturb the Peace of the Place, & endanger yet worse: but I hope we are growing wiser; & yt a little more time will reduce those who may have been misled, to right reason: when they see the persons lightly esteemed. whom they took for clever ffellows at Carrying

Report upon States of Frederica, Fort St. Simon, Fort Andrew and Darien.

on the good Work of Reformation; & resignd up their own Judgment to such mens conduct: which cannot fail ending in contempt, & Shame deservedly.

For otherwise, at Frederica there was no appearance of Discord; but every one followed his own business quietly; neither was there cause to complain of the least disobedience (as Mr. Horton and the Magistrates all assured me) in doing their respective Dutys to the Publick; which comes pretty quick about, as to the Military part; ten men in their turn mounting the Guard every 5th night at the Fort; which was done wth great exactness whilst I was there; & at their coming to relieve, they were always exercised in ye manual Use of their Arms for half an hour, by an expert person; wen Mr. Horton told me was the constant practice, without the least marks of discontent: from whence it might be infer'd (I thought) what Savannah Savannah, was in its Infancy, before they were corrupted wth the example of some of their Borderers in Carolina; & seduced into ill habits and mischievous purposes, by a few Designing men; who wanting to grasp at Power, grew uneasy at their disappointment in it, & endeavourd to make others so too. It is to be wishd indeed yt there was a greater appearance of cultivating land at Frederica yn is yet to be seen; but I humbly apprehend great allowance may be made in behalf of their Plea, why they could not attend it the last Season, as might have been expected; and I am bound in Justice to 'em to

say, yt they shew themselves generally in earnest now, to retrieve lost time; and most of 'em are doing what they can: I took a pretty deal of care to be as particular as possible in the account I have given of their proceedings in it; great part of which I can vouch for the literal truth of: having spent one whole day, & part of another among the Lots: & the rest I took upon the Credit of Mr. Hird (the first Constable) who is a very knowing & industrious man, together with others, whose veracity Mr. Horton assured me I might depend on. I heard but of one complaint during my Stay there; weh indeed was almost universal; & that was their want of a little help; alledging the Inability weh a single person labourd under in many Instances; as particularly in moving heavy Logs, Cross-cutting, &c; and wishing they could be credited with some Servants among 'em; which they would pay for within such time as should be required. This put my thoughts on recurring to what I took the liberty of writing on this head in my last; which I then (among other things) submitted humbly to your consideration; & I would beg leave to add yet a few words on this occasion. The more to obviate all objections: suppose the Master should be oblidg'd to employ such Servant in cultivating land wholly, and to no other purpose: and at such a certain limited time for repayment, as should be thought meet; in case of failure therein, suppose Master & man were both bound to work gratis a whole year on some publick work for the Trust; in a Scout Boat (for instance) or otherwise: I hum-

Only one complaint, but this universal.

bly conceive great Good might hereby accrue to the Colony, & no Detriment to the Trust: there seems indeed to be a want of a few more hands there; & it appears the more visible from what is to be found at Darien I must not omit to observe, vt in conversation with Mr. Horton, he told me he found himself under some difficulty in relation to the future delivering out of Stores of provision among the people; for that the present Establishment expired (as he apprehended) on the 25 Mar, now very near; & he was diffident of his own Judgment, in what manner to proceed afterwards: wherein I could only offer my Sentiments (without being well warranted); that in such an Exigence, as I conceiv'd it could never be the intention of the Honourable Trustees, that any person of the Colony should really want Support; undoubtedly it would be justifyable, since there was plenty laid in, to deal it out among the people; especially to such as labourd to good purpose, in the same proportion as was limited by the last Orders, till the pleasure of the Trustees was farther known.

Some diffi. culty in de-livering pro-

What I observ'd farther, during my progress into those Parts, being noted in my Journal, and otherwise in such papers as I send herewith; to avoid Tautology, I beg leave to refer to them.

The State of the several Villages, & other Settlements in this part of the Province, shall villages and be my next care to transmit, wth what expedition I can : and last of all I shall endeavour to send

settlements.

Hopeful prospects. a true account of the Improvements that have been made on the several Lots belonging to this Town; which I am perfecting, by degrees, & is pretty difficult to find the truth of; as well as unsatisfactory among many of 'em, when found: tho' I have some hopes twill mend a little every day; wen is another reason why I make it my last work of that Sort; for several lately have taken it into their heads to go on again, & others to begin, where I once had little hopes of any Improvements this Season; & tis observable yt a much better temper seems to have sprung up of late, since the decease of some Incendiarys, who maintaind a continual Ferment among the people: Several who were irritated by such Declaimers to seek a better living in Carolina, are lately returnd; & others (I hear) returning, now they find themselves misled; and are convinced they may live better at their Old Homes: I only wish yt under such conviction, they may hence forward proceed wth, the more Industry. & fixd resolution in cultivation of land. What remains principally an Eye Sore with me at present, is to see the same Knot of Scotch Land holders in the Country, now residing here, with one only Englishman joyning 'em, continue undissolved: the Names of those of most Significance among them, I mentiond in my last; they adhere closely together (weh is National with 'em in all Countrys) and seldome fail meeting at a Tavern every night, 8, or 10, or more; where they always sing the same tune; & whatever Strangers come to Town, some of these soon get acquainted with 'em, who too often (I fear)

Knot of Scotch landowners an eye-sore.

go away under bad Impressions of the Colony. This I humbly conceive would would need some remedy worthy your prescribing; but I am in hopes a little time will bring us One from among you who is able to dissipate these & all other publick Dangers.

Please to allow me to refer you to my Notes of 22 & 24 instant, relating to the Power wth Mischlef under a show of legality. some People among us are fond of assuming to themselves, for administring Oaths when upon the Grand Jury: I must humbly submit it to your consideration, how far it may be possible for a Sett of Ill designing men, if a number of such should happen to fall together in the same Pannel: to do Mischief under a Shew of Legality; and stir up more contention than what has lately happend; and which I am persuaded will die away, unless new blown by a few only, whose aim is that it should not; and who are best pleased when confusion prevails. Pardon me if I say that Your Honour's determination on this Point is of such Moment, vt I hope we shall not want it by the first Opportunity, to guide us in time coming. I am confident yt the Grand Jury wen was empanneld this last Court, were generally well meaning honest men: nevertheless 2 or 3 Hotspurs mixing among 'em, perswaded them to believe twas their Right to administer Oaths, & therefore they ought not to give up their Claim; which induced 'em to go the length they did, but they were Wise enough not to be led farther into experiments at present. I have the satisfaction to say that

the whole proceedings of the Court were carried on with great Decency & to good Effect (except only where Rum came in Question; which that Jury could not be prevaild on to declare any crime in the Person who sold it). Mr. Parker, the only Magistrate on the Bench, shewd himself a man of ready apprehension and good Judgment; as the Recorder also on his part, was not wanting in his Duty.

I must acquaint you that Mr. West, a Freeholder in this Town, being by Marriage or otherwise, possessd of 2 Lots, has newly sold one of 'em, to a Gentleman who lately imported a Cargo of Provisions from New York, in a Brig weh yet lies in the River, the Cargo being sold: his name is Provost, a young man of good appearance and lively Spirit; who has made divers Importations here of the like kind: 'tis said y' he has very good Substance; & purposes to keep a large Store of Provisions: as well as dry Goods; & particularly sorted for the Indian Trade: all which ('tis to be hoped) may prove beneficial to the Place; more especially the last: for unless the Town is well provided with such (as I doubt tis but poorly at present) Carolina may lay aside all Jealousy of our being a Dangerous Rival: but what gives me farther good expectation from him is, yt he possesses a hearty design of improving the land belonging to his Lot, & has already been giving some orders about it; so yt he will shew himself in that particular also, deserving encouragement. Number of the Lot is 16, formerly in possession

Mr. Provost a successful merchant.

of Joseph Hughes, since deceased: the House in Derby Ward, rented at prest, by Mr. Purry, who also keeps a Store near adjoyning, in Partnership with Mr. Mountague: & undoubtedly they take more money than any (I had almost said all) of the Stores in Town; but I dont hear of any they expend among us; nor dare they venture at improving lands in Georgia, since they do it much more to their liking, on tother side of the Water, a few miles up the River.

I fear some indirect practices has been used to wheedle away the Family of [sic] Camouch (who have the Management of the Silk) into our Management Neighbourhood of Carolina: 'tis possible I may come at a more perfect knowledge of it than I can yet warrant; wherefore I forbear mentioning any name: but I hope tis timely stopt, & yt those people will not leave us for want of being well encouraged to continue where they are: Mr. Causton assures me they shall not have any reason to complain of that: if the attempt was made by one who is suspected, it might be little respected from thence—but I say no more.

By my Journal of the 21 & 22d ultmo you'll please to be informed in what manner my last Packett went for Charles Town, in order to be sent by the first Ship yt was to sail for London. A few days since (not sooner) I was advised by Mr. Hopton from thence in his letter of the 6th. inst, vt Capt Thomson deliver'd it to the care of Capt Adam Montgomery of ye Ship Prince William, who was then upon sailing: and Mr. Causton tells me has rects of it from the

Precarious and uncertain corre spondence with said Captain, sent him by Capt Thomson now; which I suppose he will transmit to you. From hence you may please to observe how uncertain & precarious our correspondence is with that place, & be the more confirmed in opinion (I hope) of how great use such a Boat would be for the Service, as I proposed in my last. I am not yet certain when what I now am writing will go hence; waiting the first opportunity yt Mr. Causton recommends after his own Dispatches are ready: I do not say this to complain of his unwillingness to forward mine; having met with no other than courteous treatment from him: but possibly he thinks it expedient, & his Duty, to be not behind hand with me in writing; wherein I am far from blaming him; for most certainly the more full your Informations are of all that passes here, so much the better; & abundance of matter lyes in his province, weh it behaves him to be explicit in often, & receive your Honours Directions: but as I had it a particular Injunction from you, to let no occasion slip me of writing frequently; I humbly conceive you intended I should not wait to know when others would, nor be to seek for a ready conveyance when I thought it needfull of my self: I am the more confirmed in this opinion, from your Orders signifyd to me by Mr. Verelst, yt I should give notice to the Inhabitants, to bring or send their letters to me once a fortnight, to be forwarded safely, &c: wch I presume may have some effect in time, tho' no such letters are yet committed to my care.

I should say something before I close this letter, of the long variance betwixt Mess's. Causton and Bradley: but that is of so extensive a nature, vt I scarce know where to begin, nor where 'twould end. I have made some few observations in my Journal, on ye frequent variance between Causton and tother; but ton and Bradley. this become now a controversy of such weight, that I dare not take upon me to decide it. Mr. Bradley probably will set forth those Grievances he complains of himself, & lay 'em before you: and Mr. Causton (I know) will make a full representation of all vt he has done, in his own Vindication: The Account he shewd me of the total Charge he had against Mr. Bradley out of the Stores, I must say appeard exceeding strange: and I doubt Mr. Bradleys open Opposition to him in general, during those tumults wen lately happend, and so much disturbance of the publick Peace, may have whetted Mr. Caustons resentment, & provoked him to shew he was to expect no favours on his part; and Mr. Caustons expounding your Orders, relating to the German Servants under Mr. Bradleys charge, in the manner he does, by allowing ym to get other Masters for themselves; & so, paying for their Passage, get a discharge from their present Service; I apprehend He thinks he may well be justifyd in; since he sees y' scarce any of them have been employed by Mr. Bradley in the publick Work, went they were sent to do, since they came: but Mr. Bradley complains of this as the highest Injustice. I must own, the only danger I apprehend from it is, least those poor People,

whom your Honours (I observe) expect to be dealt tenderly with, should happen to fall into the hands of some private Masters, who may use less of That than they ought: otherwise, in all appearance, the Publick was not like to receive much Benefit of 'em yet a while.

The town

The Town clock now striking, put me in mind to acquaint you, that your Orders which I brought with me to set it going, were executed a few days since; and it stands near the top of one end of the Stores; woh is the most eminent and conspicuous place at present in Town. I remain

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To the Honourable the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILL: STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST.

Savannah 27 Feb: 1737/8.

 S^r .

I hope my last of the 19th of Jan: will come safe to your hands, together with my other Dispatches to the Trustees by the Prince William Capt. Ad: Montgomery.

I must begin this wth. taking some shame to my self for sending a paper so uncorrect as that

relating to our Artillery at Savannah: weh, was owing to its being brought me at the last extremity of time, when I was just closing all I at Savan. had to send: the often called for, & returned by me as imperfect, till at last I took it upon Credit; but perusing it since with more leisure and Care, I found the size of the Ball so disproportion'd to the Bore of the Cannon: that I had no patience till I got it better rectifyd by the Gunner; & hope now 'tis pretty right: wherefore I beg you'll admit it as an amendment in the Shape I now send it: the other part of the account then sent, relating to the Stores of Arms & ammunition &c. I see no reason to alter.

Arms and ammunition

My next paragraph imports some occasion of shame too; but yt belongs to another Female Servant of mine (you have heard how She that I brought out of England behaved): this is of the Highland Breed, brought over by Capt Thomson, recommended highly by him for a Painstaker: & lent me kindly by Mr. Causton upon tryall: but it appears what She had been doing on her passage; for She is pregnant; & the Author of it happend to be a man of her own Country, who brought over half a Score Servants with him in the same Ship, & is setling to cultivate other things in Georgia: he needs no name on this occasion; but if your curiosity leads you, he is easily found in the List I sent of Thomsons Passengers by the marks I have given you - See wt Luck I have wth Wenches-I hope for better wth the other Sex; tho' hitherto

Criminal

Some continually falling down as fast as others get up.

indeed they have faild very much, thro' frequent Sickness many of 'em, in being able to do any reasonable Service; some continually falling Down, as fast as others get up: but I expect 'twill be better in time: and nothwithstanding these Impediments, we have done what we could, with seldome more, but as often less, than half a dozen men; and unless worse Luck vet happens. I hope to se 14 or 15 acres cleard, fenced in, and planted this Season, of thick timberd Land. I wish 'twould appear vt Mr. Bradley in so long time as he has been here, had improved many acres more—but I would by no means anticipate what he has to offer in his own Justification; nor have I skill enough to trace him thro' all the mizmazes of an unintelligible Conduct: I wish it may appear in a better Light than I can put it.

Impatient to learn what is doing in Europe.

Great has been our looking out here a long while past, for some farther News of those Commanders, whom we were bid look for in our letters of Oct. last from London; but March is come, & not a word more about it; wen makes us a little impatient to learn by some new advices, what is doing in Europe. We should be wrong to expect the Happiness of seeing our Capt. Gen! here before his Troops: but farther yet, Mr. Crockatt is said to have given it out at Charles Town, yt He will not be here till the End of the Summer. so we cant tell what to make of it till some Ship or other brings us such advices as we may depend on: and then

surely we may expect to know who is Governour of Carolina too.

Be so good to present my Duty to Gen" Oglethorpe, & my usual Respects to my good Friends at Whitehall. As I have nothing to write more than complements, I am confident they'll not think 'em worth coming so far. /I am Sr.

Presents his duty to Gen. Oglethorpe.

Your most assured humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

My Son presents his humble Service to you, and begs the favour of your sending his letter for the Isle of Wight by the ordinary Post; his other to Mr. Blackford you'll be so good to find a proper conveyance for; & the other is from Mr. Smallwood at Frederica.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. CAUSTON TO THE HONOBLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING GEORGIA IN AMERICA RECEIVED 27, MAY 1738

Savannah, Mch. 1, 1737-8

Gentlemen

I herewith Inclose an Account of the Stores reced on the Arrivall of Mr. Thomas Stephens reced on the Arrivall of M'. Thomas Stephens Incloses an being on the 21st. of December As also the account of the stores. names of the Passengers who came with him, -Among them Mr. Isaac Gibbs being desireous to live near Mr. John Amory with whom he seems to have contracted an intimacy has waved

Mr. Gibbs settles on Tomochachi's land. his Setling at Abercorn and is Setled with said Amory on a Spott of Land lying between Tomochachi's Land, and that intended to be granted to Joseph Watson; As Mr. Gibbs had brought with him sundry goods which he hopes to dispose of to advantage, I have, (till such disposall can be) credited him with necessarys for himself and family; being not otherwise in his power so to do, whereby he is enabled and has began to cultivate his Land; Mr. Amory and he are both well pleased with their Situation, But Mr. Samuel Wathey did not arrive here, of web. I have taken notice in my journall.

The Servants sent by the three Sisters were put into Employ according to the inclos'd Lists to wait the Arrivall of General Oglethorpe according to your Orders, whereby you will perceive, I have Litterally excuted them: But I think it my Duty at the same time to Acquaint you, that had not Mr. Bradley reced your Orders to demand them of me, exclusive of those which you particularly ordered to be employ'd at the Store, Crane, Gardens, Saw Mill, and for Capt Gascoigne I should not have putt them under his Care: Whereby it would have been in my power to have made other savings, than there is at present any probability of making: My reasons for making this Observation to Your Honors is as follows . -

Compaints against Mr. Bradley. M^r. Bradley has not, nor does regard the Cultivation of your ffarms pursuant to his Contract or proposalls to M^r. Oglethorpe in any Degree; But contrary wise is putting your

Honors to Immense, and unnecessary charges by daily purchasing materialls, hiring workmen, receiving provisions. and Clothing for Credits under pretence of Your Pretences. Servants and Self under pretence of Your Honors Service and at the same time, applying them to his own particular Benefitt, whilst he letts his own Servants to hire: That these his expences may particularly appear I herewith inclose his Account, under such heads as might appear to you most intelligible, I which I should have been more particular could I, in any Shape have induced him to have joined with me in an Explanation, But instead thereof, I am daily pester'd with accounts of his Clamours in all his 'Conversations, reflecting upon Your Honors for owing him five or Six hundred pounds Sterling and upon me for not paving it, with many other things of much the same nature; particulars of wch. (as farr as I could, from time to time recollect) are sett forth in my journall. This Behaviour of his is the more grievous to me and intolerable with Regard to your Honors, by reason I have constantly complyed with many of his Requests, in compassion to Storeys which he has from time to time related concerning the Circumstances of his family; I am sorry to say, that after all this Extravagant and unsufferable behaviour, he has never employd nor Suffered any one of the German ffamilys to work on any of Your Honor's Farms, but has employ'd them Dishonest in wholly on a five Acre Lott belonging to One of servants. his Sons; Sometimes pretending that he wants Roads to be made to them, And at others, that he wants more ffarms to be sett out, altho there

Casting reflections upon the Trustees.

the use of

is not 20 Acres of the first ffarm yet cultivated; Concerning this particular, he has made great complaints against M^r. Jones the Surveyour, But as M^r. Jones removes these complaints from time to time, by doing everything he requires (of that Kind he is now with such an excuse.

Rumors concerning Spanish claims and intentions. The Rumors concerning Spanish Claims and Intentions against Georgia continue to be very industriously spread here, both by Speaking, writing and printing; But the Measures, which his Majesty has been pleased to take, by giving his Comission to Mr. Oglethorpe and Ordering a Regiment to protect his Subjects in their possession here; And the daily expectation of the Arrivall of part of them under a Lieutenant Collonel convinces the People that the Colony will be effectually supported.

As the obtaining this protection is an instance of Your Honors unwearied endeavours for the peoples Safety, the Invidious Doubts (by the Colonys Enemys must consequently cease, And the People with one consent allow, that their Civill priviledges and Libertys will be also preserved, and not fail, so to behave themselves towards Our Protectors as to Demonstrate the sense we have of the Obligations we are under to His Majesty for his particular Care.

Mr. Robert Hay, being gone to Carolina, I have given him notice that His Grant arrived —

Mess¹⁸. Crockatt and Seaman of Charles Town have sent me (pursuant to your Orders ten peices of Osnabugs containing 1070 yards for

which I have given them a Receit which is sett forth (among other things in the Invoice mention'd to be recd 31st. Jany.

Captain Daubuz arriv'd here the 16th. of January and delivered me Your Orders Dated 12th. of October As also the severall Stores as mention'd in the inclos'd Account to which is Subjoyn'd the Passenger's names who came by said Ship.

I reced Your Honours Orders by Capt. Avres dated the 5th of November last by way of Charles Town on the 31st. of January together with the severall particular Stores &c according to the inclos'd Account. Agreable to these. I took the first Oppertunity of acquainting Mr. Bradley, that I had reced particular instructions relating to the German Servants, which I was ordered to Comunicate to them, so desir'd him to let me know, when twou'd be most convenient for those under his care to come to me; he seemed to set a time but as they did not come accordingly (by wt. means I know not) I was prevented from telling them my Instructions till I sent for them by another hand which was not till the 8th. of february; On which Occasion, they were well pleased, and very thankfull for your Honours care towards them; They desir'd some little additions to be made to their Stipulated Allowances, which in Consideration of the Continuance of their Diligence, And that they might be easy in Your Honours Service, And to raise their desire of Setling in the Colony. I comply'd with; As is particularly

Particular instructions relating to German servants.

Severall familys, thro' Bradley's ill-treatment, procure different masters.

mention'd in my journall, Since this, some of the said Servants have reed of me their Passage money according to Mess. Hopes Receits; Severall familys of them, have (as they alledge) thro' Bradley's ill treatment procurd themselves Masters who have answered to your Honours in Account for their respective Passages and have made fresh Agreements more to their satisfaction the particulars of these alterations (when the Six weeks is expir'd) shall be transmitted.

Imediately on Receipt of these last mention'd Orders I acquainted M^r. Burton that I was directed to Assign over the Indenture of John Evans to him on his paying me. 6[£]. 5^s. sterling for Your Honours use, — He at first, seem'd doubtfull whether he would trouble himself about it, but he is now endeavouring to raise it.

Difficult matter to keep a debtor from being torn to pieces.

I have acquainted M^r. West of his Promisory Note, but his present Circumstances are in such a Situation, that 'tis with great difficultys, that I can preserve him from being tore to pieces by others; And on this Occasion, I must beg leave to repeat, that Your Honours particular directions for regulating Creditt and Suing for Debts, which you was pleas'd to promise by your Secretary in his Letter dated the 7th. March 1736, are much wanted, daily instances occurring, that many people, to gratify their Revenge for trifling Injurys seek each others distruction—particulars of which will appear in my journall.

Mr. William Harris dyed here in August last

leaving behind him a Widow and one child. As it will appear in my journall, that I have as Occasion offered resented his ill Conduct here, and in Compassion to his necessitys forgave it, I would certainly have dismisst him from all other further Services, according to your Comands) had [sic] been alive when they arrived, nor will I at any time contenance the least ill behaviour in any one.

As I shall close all Establishments to the 25th of March next I shall diligently observe your Orders with regard to Frederica and Darian, by allowing the quantity of flower Rice or Corn as is therein mention'd.

George Sauftleaver, who by the Recomendation of M^r. Boltzius has undertook to deliver this at your Honours Office with his own hands is an Inhabitant of Ebenezer and as M^r. Boltzius informs intends to proceed to Germany with Letters from all the Inhabitants to their respective friends, advising them of their happy Situation and inviting others to apply to Your Honors that they might come to them.—

Vessells from the Northward frequently arrive here with Provisions; And as it might be necessary, As well to keep the Market low, as to give Encouragement for their Coming when they may be more wanted, I have hitherto bought such parts of their loading (with regard to comon food) which they cannot sell among the People; Upon these terms they readily tarry being well contented with my Certificate

And. Millar to Mr. Verelst.

to their Accounts for payment; By this means the Colony is past Danger of wanting necessarys The Establishments are in some measure discharg'd by the Issues; And a Saving will evidently appear by the usuall advance of the Prices; Tho' this occasions much trouble and renders Accounts Voluminous, It Supplys those Deficiencys which will appear on the making up the Severall heads of limitted expences, till such time as your Honors can Compleat Your Orders and ascertain your severall establishments.

I beg leave to Subscribe myself

Yor Honors

most Dutifull Servant
T. Causton.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

And. Millar to Mr. Verelst at Y^E Georgia Office in old Palace Yrd. Westminister.

London 18 March 1737/8.

Sir,

I rec⁴. a letter lately from my B^r. Robert from Jamaica dated 9 Decem^r. 1737 Wherein he writes he was to Sail for Vera Cruz in 2 or 3 days in order to go to Mexico, y^t he is lilt [sic] wiry weak, but hopes y^e. Sea-air will do him service, y^t he proposes on his return to Jamaica to spend six M^{ts}. there in y^e Service of his con-

Wm. Bradley to Mr. Harman Verelst.

stituents for yo lost time his sickness has occasioned. With y' Conveniency you'll please pay his Xma 1/2 year w. will oblige.

Sir

Y'. weary humble Serts.

And, Millar.

L^d. Petre's has paid his Share of ye 1/2 year due Xmass 2 Mts. ago.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. BRADLEY TO MR. HARMAN VERELST, THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES OFFICE, IN OLD PALACE YARD, WESTMINISTER

Savannah March 29th. 1738.

Sir

This comes by M^r. Cooksey who is come over to settle some affaires & designs to return very Shortly, he intends to bring with him some servants for himself and eight or ten for me, to put in the place of those that are dead. I have wrote to Mr. Mosely to provide them for me and told him the perticular persons I want and that I had wrote to you to pay the charges, which I desire You'l do, if you have any money of mine in your hands, if not, that you'l beg the favour of the Honbi, the Trustees to pay it and charge it to my Acctt.

I beg You'l give my duty to Generall Ogle-

Isaac Young to the Trustees.

thorpe and the rest of the Honble Gentlemen of the Trust.

I shou'd be glad to have an answer to my last letters and to know if you have reced any money for me at the same time

Yor. most Oblig'd and Obed^t. Huble. Serv^t.

W^m. Bradley.

P. S. Pray let Mr. Mosely have your Answer and he will provide them for me by any Ship that comes this way if you will see the charges paid there.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

ISAAC YOUNG TO THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA ATT THEIR OFFICE ATT OLD PALACE YARD. WESTMINISTER.

Georgia March 29 1738.

Honoured Sirs

I arrived in this Colony Aug^t. 21st. 1736 on board Cap^t. Thompson with my Wife & Seven Children and a Servant all at my own Expence I Apply^d. very often to have my Grant for one hundred acres Run out and was as often promised att Last I with Some others was Pitched

Isaac Young to the Trustees.

upon by Mr. Causton to Settle a Village In pursuance of which one Mr. Aglionby and my Serious com-Self went in Search of a Convenient place and against Mr. Causton. was out Sixteen Days in the Woods before we Dermined [sic] where we should Settle which is about Six Miles from Savannah when we had taken all that trouble we Could have but Fifty Acres Each, then we Resolved to wait Mr Ogletohrpes. Arrivall before we would make Any other attempt. In the interim I and all my family fell Sick of which Sickness one of my Children died and we all Continued Ill from June to October, but before we fell Sick I was Indebted to the Store by Mr. Caustons books about twenty five pounds Sterling. and as Soon as we fell Sick he refust us any Manner of Subsistence told me he Shod. be Accomptable to your Honours for what I had had and that we have Nothing from him. in this Deplorable Condition we Lived on Hominy for about Six weeks till I was advisd. to Make my Case known to Mr. Robert Williams of this Place who Bought from the Store for us every thing needfull & paid the Debt I owd. to the Store without whose assistance I and all my family must have per- Favor of Mr. ishd. for want I am now Working att the Bricklayers Business to Endeav. to pay him the Amt. of his accot which is in all thirty five Pounds Ster: I have a few Days Ago taken Possession of a tract of Vacant Land but cannot tell whether it will be Confirma, to me or not or what quantity I shall have, having mett with little but Disapointmts since I came here if your Honours would Grant me a little assistance and

Williams.

God Continue me and my family in health I hope yet to gett a Livelihood in ye Colony my family being most of them able to work and are bred up in Countrey Business from their Cradle the want of having a Place to Settle on oblidged me to pay a great deal of money for house rent which with the Doctors Bills and other misfortunes has Reduced me very Low.

This will be deliver^d. you by my Son in Law who Can Inform y^r. honou^{rs}. of the Particulars / I am

Your honours most Dutifull and Obedient humble Servant

Isaac Young.

[Red]	Endorsed	and
WAX	[sent to	Mr.
SEAL	Stephens	

to inquire into the Allegations of the Petition whether the ground is fit for his Planting on or no. acqt him with the negligence of the Surveyors, and that he should call upon them to do their duty.]

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. WILL STEPHENS TO THE HONORABLE TRUSTEES.

Honourable Gentlemen

I wrote you of the 27 ult^{mo}. by the hands of M^r. George S^t. Leaver, who went for England, wth Dispatches committed to his care by the

Rev^d M^r. Bolzius & others of Ebenezer, as I was informed; but in what Ship he sailed I have not learnt yet; tho' I expect to be advised from Charles Town: so hard a matter is it to get Intelligence from thence, wendered wholly on Chance.

Whilst I was preparing matters to lay regularly before you, as hitherto: I am on a sudden informed, yt Mr. Cooksey, one of our Freehold-for grant of land. ers, is going in all hast for England, to settle some affairs, and return again the latter end of the Summer, intending to set out for Charles Town immediately, wherefore in Obedience to your Commands not to let any opportunity slip of writing, I lay hold of this; hoping you'll pardon my Brevity at present; time not permitting me to enter into sundry particulars, weh I purpose to offer very soon to your perusal: moreover, as his Friends live in Worcestershire, I understand he has it in his thoughts to go by the way of Bristol; & if so, I conceive 'tis not the readiest way to transmit such Dispatches as are of most importance.

May it suffice now to acquaint you, yt I have the pleasure to see the Scene changed here to a more agreeable prospect than what was before more us for some months past; & instead of contention about publick affairs; all has the appearance of Peace and Quiet : so that 'tis to be hoped we shall grow wiser in time; tho' I wish I could say there were not yet a few left, who seem brooding over Discontent, & willing to hatch more Mischief: but whatever dark Views

Instead of caballing, people busy planting.

they may have; I see plainly the Body of the people are pretty well tired in following such dangerous Guides; & at this juncture, instead of Caballing, busy in planting; we they are so much in earnest about, yt from what we already see, 'tis computed they'll far exceed any year foregoing: & if it proves a prosperous Season, the Produce may probably go a great way toward supporting this part of the Colony. This indeed far surpasses any expectation of mine some time ago; and demonstrates (I think) that if the same people had been let alone to themselves, & not seduced to murmer, & grow tumultuous, when they should have been about their honest Labour; they would have done much more. I would rather chuse to forbear saving more on this head, till I see planting over; & then at winding up the Bottom, twill appear plain what is done; w^{ch}. (as I said in my former) I shall then lay before you particularly.

In regard to his own lot of five acres. Not having any Lands yet run out for my own Behoof, in pursuance of your Honours Grant to me; because I was willing and Desirous of having the happiness to be advised in it by General Oglethorpe, when we shall have the Benefit of his Presence among us again; I have hitherto employd my Servants in clearing and cultivating all the 5 acre: Lot, and as much of the 45 as they have been able to do, by reason of Sickness (about 15 acres or more in all) being the Freehold of Ben: Ball a Son in Law of mine, w^{ch} I am now planting: and as I am informed there is a parcell of 500 acres w^{ch} M^r.

Watson sate down upon some years ago, when very little was done to it, & nothing since; & I dont find theres any likely hood vt there ever will be any father Improvements made by him; or vt he ever had any Grant of it: for which reason I am also informed several have it in their View to make application to your Honours for it: I would presume to be a competitor for the same: it lies about 5 miles up the River; and up the river. is therefore so much the more desirable by me; because if I could be so conveniently seated, with regard to the nearness of this Town, where I could at any time be in few hours: I should be always the better capacitated to execute your Honours Instructions, wth. that punctuality weh the Duty of your Servant requires: whereas were I to settle in a remote part, it would be hardly practicable for me to come at the knowledge of many things weh. ought not to escape me. What I would be glad of therefore is, yt. your Honours will be so good to reserve it at leastwise from being granted to any other person, who may apply for it; & when your Determination is known concerning what Right or Claim Mr. Watson may pretend to (if any); I shall then humbly submit it to your consideration how far I may be thought worthy of obtaining such a Favour.

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant Will: Stephens.

To the honourable the Trustees. Desires a reservation five miles

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILL: STEPHENS TO MRS HARMAN VERELST ACCOMPTANT, TO THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE OLD PALACE YARD—WESTMINISTER.

RED WAX SEAL

Savannah . 29 Mar. 1738.

Sr.

The hast I write in, and the Occasion, you'll see by the enclosed; so y' I can add little. If you think the favour I beg, to be reasonable, I promise my self you will be so kind to promote it; we' I shall be much oblidged to you for.

The want of advice in so long time (at least wise I have had none) from your Office, leaves us very much in the dark what News we are next to expect; whilst some Disaffected are apt to plume upon it; & our Ears are daily filld with idle Rumours, sufficient, if credited, to distract us all: but I am still sanguine enough to hope better things than such Skoffers industriously spread, to terrify the Unwary. One word or two y' would suggest the completion of what we have impatiently waited to see; namely w'. time our General purposed to visit this Colony, again, & when some of those Forces, his Forerunners, might be expected; would animate all afresh who are well disposed; which in truth I

Ears daily filled with idle rumors.

think comprehends the Bulk of the people: and such as have audaciously discovered a different temper, but not get learnd fully to repent, must of necessity draw in their horns. All the talk Talk of a new governour at the new governour at lately, is of a New Governour there, & the Name of our Friend seems quite forgot; wth. abundance more to the same purport. Can these things be so? When you are so kind to write, be so good to let your pen convey some cordial, v. we faint not.

I wrote you last of the 27 of Feb, by the same conveyance I made use of to the Trustees: I shall very soon trouble you with another, when probably I shall fill more paper than now I can. Be so kind to make offer of my due Respects. where you know I would wish to pay that Tribute: and keep me in your thoughts as

 S^{r} .

Your most assured humble Servant Will: Stephens.

P. S. Just as I was going to seal my letter, I had the pleasure of receiving your Letter of the 14th. of December, importing the Honble. Trustees Commands in a few particulars, weh shall be duly observed; and also I have your Favour of the 13th. Do. in a separate letter, weh brings such joyfull news as were almost sufficient to make a Cripple dance: what effect it may have on me I cant tell: I'll let you know in my next how it agrees with me - God speed 'em well, honest Men, and send 'em safe into these ReJas. Gascoigne to Mr. Thos. Causton.

Takes a letter a month to travel be tween Savannah and Charles-Town.

gions. I have not many minutes left me for this Post script: nevertheless I cant shut up without observing w^t a distance of time there is between the 13th Dec. & the 29 Mar: Where can this stoppage be? Surely tis at Charles Town; betwixt which place & this, tis an ordinary thing for a letter to be a month finding its way: w^{ch}. is very scandalous; and I have hinted it more then once in my letters to the Trustees; who have rec^d. divers of 'em I hope from me since my arrival here; tho' at the time yours is dated they had none. I could say a great deal more, but must defer it till my next: So I bid you Adieu My Good Friend, and must always wish to be esteemd

Your Real humble Servt.

W. S.

M^r. Causton is at present pretty much indisposed in a sort of intermitting Feaver, w^{ch} took him about 4 or 5 days since; but I hope tis wearing off.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JAMES GASCOIGNE TO MR. THOMAS CAUSTON.

Beaufort, April 6, 1738

Sir

This day arrived here Cap^t. William Lyford of this Place who went from hence some time ago, to Philadelphia and was bound from thence

Jas. Gascoigne to Mr. Thos. Causton.

to St. Augustine, but coming off that Barr the 3 Instant was very much Surpriz'd to find four Sail lying at Anchor, one of which seem'd to be a Ship of Great Force: and two more coming in from the Offing, which were large Topsail Vessells, and as he Sail'd towards them, being within 2 or 3 miles he hoisted his Collours but they wou'd not shew theirs, and he perceived several Boats going and Coming from the Town, to the Vessells, as if they were transporting some things from thence on Board the said Vessells. He not thinking it safe to go amongst them (being Supercargo of the Sloop he was in) desir'd the Master H . . . Brixy to bear away and run into Port Royall; for he believ'd them to be Enemys. Capt. Brixy told him when he came last from St. Augustine the Captain of the Horse there, told him when he return'd there again, if he should see any Vessells off the Barr not to be afraid but to come in

Four sails lying at anchor supposed to be Spanish vessels.

Notwithstanding the said Will: Lyford verily believes them by their Posture & Actions to be a Fleet of Spanish Ships bound to Georgia or this Province. Have sent you a Copy of M^r. Lyfords and 2 of the Men that were aboard their Affidts: I have dispatchd the Originalls to Charles Town.

Sr.

We are

Your most humble Servants.

Beaufort April 6th. 1738.

A True Coppy. Ja:. Gascoigne.

To Mr. Thos. Causton.

Jas. Gascoigne to Mr. Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JAS. GASCOIGNE TO MR. VERELST.

6 Apr. 1738

(sic) + write.

Hawk in Alatamaha River Georgia April the 13th: 1738.

Sir

I have your Favour of the 13th of Decembr. which Obliges Me to Acknowledge the Honour therein done Me, by the Honourable the Trustees. and shall Endeavour to deserve their Good Opinion to be Continued.

I have receiv'd the Enclos'd (last night) from Mr. Causton, which Came to him (by Express) from Carolina,— Being just Clean'd and fitted, I was design'd to Cruize to Savannah; to Meet the Transports: but have now Chang'd my Resolution (on this Advice) thinking it most for the Service to Continue at this Place, to Guard (and keep Open) the Southern Passages. and shall use all Possible Means to get the Best Intelligence from the Southward. and to that Purpose, Sail to morrow. The Depositions of Some Seamen belonging to the Vessel wherein Lyford was, only Confirming the Advice (Enclos'd) I Omit it

I am

Sir

Your most Obed^{nt}. Serv^{nt}. Ja^s. Gascoigne.

Mr. Verelst.

Guarding the Southern passages. Rev. Jno. Martin Bolzius to Mr. Harman Vereist.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THE REV. JOHN MARTIN BOLZIUS TO MR. VERELST AT LONDON. RECEIVED 13 DEC. 1738

Ebenezer April 13th. 1738.

Dear Sir,

Being at Savannah upon necessary Business the 4th. of this Month, I had the Satisfaction of receiving the Honour of your Letter dated the 14th of Dec. last, the Contents of which as well as many other testimonies of your Favour make me believe, you will accept my humble Lines, which my Duty obliges me to write in answer to yours, with the same Kindness, as I was favoured with always heretofore. I humbly thank you for the Trouble, you was pleased to take in acquainting me with the Continuance of the great Favours which the Honourable the Trustees have resolved anew to heap upon us & our Flock, increasing the Charges of Building our Houses & a School-House to 30 £ Sterl. & allowing the last Saltzburgers Cattle, Hoggs, Poultry & other necessaries, which Mr. Causton will procure as soon as possible he can. I beg leave to assure you that we count ourselves quite unworthy of all those & other Benefits, which are above 4 years bestowed upon us, & never will be wanting to beseech our merciful God for rewarding the Honble the Trustees & other Benefactors sevenfold for them, By the gracious Assistance of God & the fatherly Care of our dear Benefactors & especially the Honble. the Trustees several Difficulties, which new Set-

Acknowledging favours received by Saltzburghers.

Rev. Jno. Martin Bolzius to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Apologizes for mentioning shortmess of certain funds.

tlers in a young Colony needs must go under, are past away. & we use now already here by the same Goodness of God many Preferences for other people of our native Country, which give us a very strong Hope of being longer the happier. Every one of us, who fears God in Truth, thanks the Almighty Giver in publick & privat, & joins with us to put up to him fervently hearty Wishes & Prayers for the Happiness, Health & happy long Life of our Benefactors. I beg humbly this Kindness of you to excuse my Boldness to the Honourable the Trustees, which I have made in mentioning the shortness of 16 £ for Building our Houses, & in representing the Saltzburgers Wants & Difficulties, which I thought my Duty & the great Confidence, which I have reason enough to place in their Benevolence, would oblige me to. We are all heartily satisfy'd with every Thing, which God inclines the Hearts of our dear Superiors, to resolve for our Welfare, especially being fully persuaded of their generous & *prizeworthy Intention. which aims only at the promoting, the true Happiness of sober & industrious people. I beg the Favour of you to remember mine & my Fellowlabourers most humble Respects to them, assuring them of our Sensibility, which we have of all the received Benefits, endeavouring ourselves with out Flock to the utmost of our power to let every body know, that what is bestow'd upon us, may be bestowed well to God's Honour & our Benefactors Satisfaction. We & our Saltzburgers live in a very good Health, being now

[•] praise worthy.

very busy in planting their cleared Grounds [which] amount about to 200 Acres, of which they hope by the Blessing of God this year better Crops, than it happined last year.

Pray, Please to present my most humble Respect to the Honble. James Vernon Esq; returning Him many sincere Thanks for his many Favours, & please to accept my hearty good Wishes & Service of him who is with great Pleasure

Dear Sir

your most humble & obedient Servant

John Martin Bolzius.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILLS: STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST, ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE IN THE OLD PALACE YARD. WESTMINISTER. RECEIVED JULY 12, 1738

Savannah 15 Apr. 1738.

Sr.

I wrote to the honble. Trustees and you of the 27 of Feb: by M^r. George S^t. Leaver, who sailed (as I since heard) in the S^t. Andrew, Cap^t. Sted-

man, bound for Cowes: in that letter was enclosed my Journal continued to that time; together with Duplicate of my farmer letter of the 19th. of Jan: sent by Capt Adam Montgomery in the Prince William; and also divers other papers containing the then present State of our Settlements to the South, which I had newly visited. Mr. Coosey (one of our Freeholders here) going lately for England; I had just an opportunity upon a few minutes warring, to write again by him short letters to the Trustees and you of the 29 of Mar: but by what Ship he is saild from Charles Town I have not yet learnt.

Georgia in a state of jeopardy.

At the same time you receive this, you'll also (I presume) have ample Dispatches from M^r. Causton, informing the hon^{ble}. Trustees in what a State of Jeopardy we live here at present: wherefore 'twould be needless in me to recite matters, w^{ch}. will otherwise appear in a proper Form; more especially as I now enclose a continuation of my Journal from y^e 27 Feb to this time; wherein I seldom fail to run even into the most minuete Passages y^t occur, & am particular (I fear) to a fault, herewith I also send Duplicates of my late letters by M^r. St. Leaver & M^r. Cooksey.

Your own Imagination will inform you, as well as I can, what Countenances we wear at this instant: some calm and resolute; some wavering & doubtfull of the Event and others overcome with object Fears; insomuch yt they have been looking for some Creephole out of the

Province, for the Safety (as they would have it believed) of their wives and Familys. The general Cry is, vt the Fort begun last year, & carried to such a length, not being since made Fort needs defensible, leaves 'em no place to retreat to for planed. refuge, in case they are overpowered. Should it come to such a Push, I am apt to think the Dons however may meet with a reception they did not expect; & there are not a few among us, I see, who are ready to dispute the Right of Georgia with 'em, if they try it: web undoubtedly they were just ready for very lately, when we little thought of it; as appears from the late Informations; & would have visited us 'ere now, Bread of Spanish had not the Court of Spain Providentially put a Stop to it; as Prere deposes, if he is to be credited: nevertheless, at best, as they acknowledge of ymSelves, yt their design is to build a Fort on the Old Apalachee Fields; That will certainly raise contention among the Indians in separate alliance with them and us: & probably be the occasion of some Ravage, &c. In the mean while, till we know farther, an absolute Stop is put to any Persons going out of the Province; that howsoever their own Courage may fail 'em. others may not become intimidated by their Flight. Tis to be hoped a few days more will give us a full view of the Spaniards intentions; & tis both hoped & wishd, yt in as little time we may have the pleasure of seeing Collonel Cochran, & some true Britons at his heels, who will effectually clear all Doubts among us. We think it long since we were first bid to expect 'em; wen your kind letter of the 13th

of Dec confirmed, & thereby enlivend us all. Let it suffice at present to asknowledge the rec^t. of yours of the 14th of Dec. containing some short Orders from the Trustees, which I shall pay due regard to.

Letter entrusted to Mr. Jennys.

Mr. Jennys (Brother to him lately deceased, and newly come to Charles Town from London) having been with us in this Town for 2 or 3 days. and informing us yt he designs to make his abode in Charles Town for a year or two at least, & that the House will be continued there in the same manner as formerly; I cannot scruple to comit this to his care; as Mr. Causton also tells me he shall what he has to send; and as he purposes to go off hence early in the Morning, & withall tells me there is a ship ready to sail for England in few days; I hope these may find a speedy conveyance: and I promise my self the honorable Trustees will pardon me. if I defer laying a long letter before 'em (as I now intended) till a more convenient season: when without any hurry I may coolly deliver my thoughts on divers affairs, which possibly may not be judged altogether triffling.

I remain

 S^{r} .

Your very humble Servant Will Stephens.

Be so kind to make my Compliments of due Respect to all Friends whom you see and know I have a just value for.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. T. CAUSTON TO THE TRUSTEES 20 APRIL, RECEIVED 16 JUNE 1738.

To the Honoble the Trustees for establishing Georgia in America.

Gentleman

On the 8th, instant I recd advices from Messa, Digg and Woodward two of His Majestys Justices of the Peace at Beaufort of which the enclos'd is a Copy; These I Imediately sent by the Messenger to the Southward with Coppys to Capt Gascoigne Mr. De Legall Mr. Horton and Lieutenant Mckintosh.

Captain Mcpherson and Capt. Eneas Mckintosh being there. I had the opportunity of giving them personall Notices, and receiving their severall promises to be Vigilant and keep in Readiness for any necessary Service.

This Suddain Alarm coming to my hands before my Letter of the Seventh instant was finisht has ablig'd me to Postpone it by this the apprehended. Preference.

On the 11th, at night arriv'd here a Schooner from St. Augustine which belong'd to Caleb Davis residing at that place; he having occasionally let fall Expressions concerning the State of affairs there, He was apprehended by the Officers on Duty and brought to Examination the next Morning, a Copy of which I also inclose.

As this is a Confirmation of the first Advices, with other particulars I sent a Coppy of this Examination to the President of the Kings Councill at Carolina, As also (by Water express) to Captain Gascoigne.

On this Day the Land Messenger return'd and brought me the enclos'd Answers to mine of the eighth.

As to that of Captain Gascoigns, he having in a former Letter given me particulars of Stores necessary for repairs of Boats, I have procur'd & sent some part of them and am endeavoring to gett the Remainder which I shall respectively send so soon as they come to my hand.

Answers from sundry parties. As to that of Mr. De Legall; Our Wheelright (partly for want of particular Instructions) has been a long time making Carriages for the Guns under his Care, but having finisht only Six I sent them on the 12th. instant, And the Remainder will be finisht in a short time.

As to that from M^r. Thornton I have Supplyd him with Amunition pursuant to your Orders and particularly on the third day of March last At Mr. Augspourgers request (he being here in person) supply'd that Store with One barrill Cannon Powder 14 quarter Cash HF Powder (very good) 1°t. 2°r. 20°t. Musket Ball and four hund wt. trad Bullets which he himself examin'd and Approv'd being all the Cannon Powder I then had.

As M^r. Bromfield has now no Powder. I am afraid it is out of my Power to get any that is

good, elsewhere. But shall use my Endeavour to prevent a Want of any thing so necessary for Defence.

As to that of Mr. Mckintosh at the Darian he advises that he wants neither for Provisions or Amunition.

Answers from sundry parties.

It is necessary for me on this Occasion to Represent to your Honours the present State of Our Own Arms and Amunition and therefore referr my self to the enclos'd account.

Upon my receiving the first Advances of this Alarm the Constables called the People to Arms by Beat of Drum, and there appeared at 4 Hours notice about eighty persons. Of whom (according to their Report) there was not above 4 Defective in their Arms.

State of arms and ammunition.

The People in Generall continue their usuall Alertness on these Occasions. But the former Clamours for Forts and Comanding Officers Revives, concering w^{ch}. I have a Steady Regard to Your Orders and will not act otherwise.

On the 18th inst Mr. Montaigut communicated to me a letter of web, the inclos'd is a Coppy from the President of the Councill for South Carolina. He complain'd very much, of being unable to Supply the Indians with Provisions on their Arrivall and desir'd my assistance, As I had the same day reced 1700 bushells of Corn from Mr. Robert Ellis I offered to lend him 200, bushels to

South Carolina asks help in supplying provisions to Indions.

Crockett & Seaman to Mr. Harman Verelst.

be return'd in the like Specie, And I believe he will accept it.

I beg leave to Subscribe myself

Yor Honours Most Dutifull Servt.

T. Causton.

Savannah April 20th. 1738.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

FROM CROCKETT & SEAMAN TO MR. HERMAN VEREELLS.

South Carolina 23d. Aprill 1738.

Mr. Herman Vereells

Sir

Sundry goods and

two boys for Mr. Causton.

The 10th. last Jany. Arryv'd here and Agreeable to vr. Orders, on the 16th, ditto, Sent up the Sundry good & the two Boys you were pleas't to Send under ur Care for Mr. Thos: Causton as also ten pise [sic] the best Ozenbriggs I darr Say ever went to that place — all which Arryv'd Safe and in good Order — as we Learnt from the Master of the Vessell that Carried them up - having his bill Loading discharg'd - wee paid him the fraight of which woud have sent you the Accot. And done ourselves the the Pleasure of Writing you ier [sic] now had wee not been prevented by Mr. Thos. Causton's never Having Return'd any answer to our Sundry LetCrockett & Seaman to Mr. Harman Verelst.

ters of 16th. Janry. 10th Febry. & — Aprile — all weh. wee are Certain were Safly deliver'd- & Contain'd no more then begging a Return that wee might be Certain every thing went safe to his hands: You had Sent Over under Our Care And at Same time desvr'd his Receipt—Agreea- Failed to get ble to your derections for the Ozenbriggs wch wee shou'd have now Sent - had wee gott it. On the Otherside I have putt the Accot, of them and if you please may pay the money to Mr. Pomeroy & Son's on Our Accot. Suposing Mr. Causton to have intimate [d].

the Receipt of them to you. Wee shall write him Once more perhaps his great hurry may be over & he may find time to Send an Answer weh. if he doth's Shall Emediately forward you - ve Receip .

This day Captⁿ. Scott in One of our Men of Warr Arryv'd from befor St. Augustin-where Capt. Scott he had been to See what Number of Vessells were their — he was 48 howers at Anchor off their Barr — & Says he only Saw One Sloop & one Briganteen _ _ Wee have had Certain Advices that the Spainairds were designd - Against Georgia this Spring — but are now by advices from the Havanna — Ashur'd it's all Over & that such is entirley laid aside - those Reports has Occasiond Some Stirr here and at Georgia for Some week's past but now all fear's Seam's intirley Over - Wee are daily in hopes of hear- Gen. Ogle ing the Save Arryvall of Genr. Oglethorp's expected. Regmt. which is very Much Wish'd for - as vett no Appearance of them.

Pray tender our best Respects to Gen¹. Oglethorp and be fully Ashurd if in any Respect wee can be Servicable _ nothing will give us greater pleasure - Lett us have the favour of a Line from you - & if any thing Offer's pray Comands us wee _ are

Sr Your Most Humbl: Servts.

Crokatt & Seaman.

New arrivals at St. Augustine.

Their is Leatly Arryv'd at S^t Augustin 500 Men wth. their familys they are to build as I hear _ Baracks on the Island of S^t. John's to N. w^d. of Augustin & setle their — Their pay Ship is also come _ w^{ch}. Enables them to discharge their Old Debts - due here & at New York.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Thos. Jenys to the Honorable Trustees for Establishing the Collony of Georgia.

Charles Town So. Carolina.

April 24: 1738.

Honourable Sirs,

The Removall of my Dear Brother To an Eternal State has allready been signified to your Honours.

Executor of brother's estate.

He was pleased to appoint me with my Sister his Executor & Executrix, which as the multiplicity of Accounts subsisting as well with the Estate of Jenys & Baker as my Late Brother

renderd my Personal Appearance at this world absolutely necessary & determind my Departure from my native Country without any Delay.

The Accounts subsisting with your Honours I have been at your Colony to settle with Mr. Causton & Goes & This Conveyance certified, & Endorsd In favour of my Friends Mess. Smith & Bonovrier, which I make no doubt will meet your Honours Approbation & Directions for due discharge.

I have likewise Inclosed your Honours an Acco: of the Difference in the Exchange amounting to £26:1:2 & Given my Draft for it In favour of my above Friends, Relying on your well-known Inherent Justice for The discharge of so equitable a demand. For sure I am that you are Gentlemen of such Honour & Equity as not to suffer the Estate of those who In their Life Time demonstrated their Zeal in promoting your Colony, to bear so great a Burthen as the Loss of Interest & suffer by the advance of Exchange too, The Legall Interest of this Province would amount to three times the difference of Exchange.

Your Honours will with the Certificate Receive a Letter from M^r. Causton, who I had the Honour of being w^{tb}. at your Colony from the 12th. to 16th. Curr^t. which Leads me to Interrupt your Honours one moment longer, to Let you know the great Care that was taken to defend it against y^e Spaniards whose Appearance was expected on the following Report.

Makes draft upon the Trustees.

Province alarmed by certain reports.

A Sloop bound from New York for S^t. Augustine was on the 3^d. Instant off that Place when the Super Cargo on board seeing two topsail Ships at Anchor off the Bar & Espying two more in the Offi'n, & Observing the great number of Launches passing to & from the Vessells frightned him so much that he prevailed on the Master to bear away for Port Royall, from Whence an Express was dispatched hither that allarmd the whole Province.

Spaniards prepare for a descent upon Georgia.

At my Arrivall in your Colony I met with one Capⁿ. Preu just arrivd from Augustine who Related to me that he had been Prisoner at the Havannah from Sepr. Last to about the 26 March, that during his Stay there the Spaniards had been making great preparations for a Descent with as they gave out 7000 men on Georgia but that a few days before his Departure an Express Packet arriv'd telling all was Peace, which the Spaniards were pleasd to give out was Purchasd by the English with the Session of Portmahone, Gibraltar, Ave & Georgia too the Consequence of the Express was that one of their 60 Gunships was Imediately unriggd, & Instead of 7000 men Sent to Georgia. 500 Soldiers & about 150 Convicts were put under Convoy of a 24 Gun Ship for Augustine. & the sd. Preu sent in her & from thence got a Passage to Port Royall, & made Georgia In his way & is now In this Place, he further told me that Peace was proclaimd at Augustine by beat of Drum, but that on the following day another Proclamation was made by Beat of Drum giving

Freedom to any Negroe that would Come in to bear Arms which brought In some who they put in arms & Gave out that they should have a Reinforcement of about 150 Florida Indians, In order to protect a Settlement at the Appalachia Oldfields which I am apt to think theyll find a harder Task to Effect than they Imagine, for the Indians are not so Easily frightned away from a Place they think they have so natural a Right too.

Negroes and Indians armed.

Capt. Scott of his Majesty's Ship Seaford has been on ye Cruise So far as Augustine & came in here yesterday & Says all looks quiet there so I think we may be very Easie for I conclude prehension. the Express from old Spain was In Consequence of the memorial deliverd that Court \$\mathbb{M}^r\$. Keen on the Depredations.

But no immediate cause for ap-

Your Forts & Passes were In good order & well Guarded & a Constant watch on the Bluff severall Boats had been out & Returnd in Peace & Safety.

Forts and passes in good order.

I have the pleasure to tell your Honours that the Trees in your Garden were most of 'em In a flourishing State So well as the Vines, I allso saw your magazine of silk Worms which lookd very healthy & Sure I am that great Quantitys may soon be produced & provided for, Some few of the Oranges had met with the Tail of a Blight wen, demolished numbers In this Province.

Silk worms.

I hope your honours will pardon this long Epistle which my Zeal to Communicate any Intelligence that Relates to your Colony would

not suffer me to omit, & shall not further Encrease your trouble then with the Profession of being Your Honours

Mt. Obedt. Hble Servant

Thos. Jenys.

P. S. I shall Rejoyce to Execute any your Honours Comm^{ds}. as my Predecessors had the Honour to do.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Jas. Gascoigne to Mr. Verelst.

Hawk in Jekyl-Sound Georgia April 25th. 1738.

Sir

Since mine of the Thirteenth, (Enclosing the Affidavit of one Lyford; to have seen 6 Sail of Vessells of the Barr of Augustine; the 3^d.: of this month.) on the 17th. I received a Letter from Captain Scott of the Seaford, then at an Anchor of this Barr informing me he was despatch'd by Captⁿ. Windham, Who was to follow in a few Days to join Me desiring to know, if I was under any Apprehension of being attack'd? If so, He would Come in; if not? He wou'd Proceed on to Augustine, and wou'd (at His return) let me know in what Scituation He found the Spaniards.

I acquainted Him to have heard nothing; but from the Account on which he Sail'd: and woud

Discusses a rumored attack.

Join Him in the morning Early, with the Hawk and Ranger. - Accordingly I sail'd at Daylight, but found he had Sail'd in the night on receiving my Letter; by his Lieutenant.

Next Day I return'd to the Sound, and receiv'd the Enclosed.* despatch'd from Mr. Causton. I left the Ranger without, to Cruize and Give notice (to Me) of any thing might Come in Sight. the 22d the Seaford returnd When Captⁿ. Scott adised [sic] Me the Coast was Clear; but that He had Counted 2 Snows, 1 Brigantine, & Two Sloops in Augustine Harbour: He lay off the Harbour 30 hours, in which Time the Spaniards fir'd many Guns; therefore beleives His Visit Surpriz'd them . in Consequence of which. I am in daily Expectation of a Launch according to the usual Custome of the Spaniards on alike Occasion's I am

Your most Obedat. Humble Serat.

Ja". Gascoigne.

Mr. Verelst.

*[Enclosure]

Joseph Preu On His Examination Saith, That He this Examinant arriv'd at the Havan-Deposition nah in the Sloop Unity on the 26th. day of Preu. August 1737 being Employ'd on Board the said Sloop as a Mate in Conveying Don Diego Gonsaler Dias to that Place.

Tells how he was made a prisoner by Don Antonio de Anadondo.

That during His Stay there (Vizt.) on or about the 26 day of Sepember last Don Antonio de Anadondo sent for Him at His house and He this Examinant being come there, He the said Don Antonio de Anadondo shut the door upon Him, telling Him this Examinant He was a Prisoner, that this Examinant was detain'd there till Evening, under a Pretence that the Governour wanted to Speak with Him Privately but instead of that He was Secretly convey'd to the Moore Castle and kept under close Confinement.

Learns of a force to invade the Province of Georgia.

That during his Stay there, it was very plain and Publickly known that the Governour of the Havannah was preparing a Force to Invade the Province of Georgia. That Particularly He had provided two 60 Gun Ships, one 30 Gun Ship, two 24 Gun Ships, and Two Sloops with 8 Guns each and that there was talk of Embarking in these or some other Vessells 7000 Men.

Express from the port of Old Spain arrives at Havannah. That about the begining of March he was Informd that an Express was Arrived from Old Spain at the Havannah, which was first put on Shore at S^t Domingo, from thence Conv'd to S^t Jago de Cuba & from thence over Land to the Havannah which Express (as this Examin^t. has been likewise Inform'd) Imported Orders from the Court of Spain to put a Stop to the Invasion of the said Province of Georgia for that there had been an Agreement between the Crowns of England and Spain, and that it was Currently reported that by such Agreement, the said Province of Georgia,

Gibralter and Port Mahon were to be Surrender'd to the Crown of Spain, or that their was Consessions between the said Crowns of that or the like Nature.

That on the 26 of March last this Examinant saw the two 60 Gun Ships before Mention'd unrigg'd being hawld up behind the Town but the 30 Gun Ship and the two 24 Gun ships remain'd in a Condition of Sailing and that it was Reported the 30 Gun Ship was to Sail for La Vera Cruiz as belonging to Old Spain.

That on the said 26 day of March He was put on Board one of the said 24 Gun Ships, which the same day Saild for St. Augustine. That there Saild likewise from the Havannah in Company with them one Small Ship two Snows and one Schooner as Transports with 500 Soldiers and 80 Spanish Servants, all web Vessells arrived off the Barr of St. Augustine the 2d day of April Instant. That the said Small Ship two Snows one Sloop and Schooner went into the Harbour, That the said Soldiers & Servants, were put on Shore as was likewise this Examinant who then Saw lying in the Harbour one Spanish Sloop, 6 Galliotts 37 Launches and Pinnaces, and Two English Sloops besides the Vessels before Mention'd to have Enter'd the Harbour, and which came in Company with the 24 Gun Ship from the Havannah.

And, this Examinant further Saith that during His Stay in the Town a Proclamation was Publicly read in the Streets in the Town pur-

Put on board one of the gun ships where fresh discoveries were made.

Proclamation of freedom to Negroes.

porting that all the Negroe Slaves that had run from the English should have their freedom. That the 24 Gun Ship, in which this Examinant arrived at S^t. Augustine and One of the Sloops in Company Saild on Friday the 7th. Instant to the best of this Deponents remembrance, as he was Inform'd upon a Cruiz. And that it was Reported likewise that all the Small Craft, Except one Galliott 2 Launches and One Pinnace were to sail for the Havannah on Friday Next being the 14th. Instant.

Came to Savannah in a canoe to give this information. That on the said 7 Instant this Deponent went on Board the Beaufort Schooner James Howell Master in Order to Sail for Port Royall but in going out Struck on the Barr of Augustine and were Obliged to put back to Stop a Leak she Receiv'd by that Accident and on Sunday the 9th Instant set Sail again and last Night came off the Barr of Tybee but being Apprehensive of bad Weather ran Over the Barr into the River Savannah where he came to an Anchor and came up to Town in a Canoe to give the Information above Mention'd.

Joseph Preu

Taken on Oath 12 day April

1730. Before us_

Hen: Parker. Tho: Christie. Sam'l Davidson fo Jno. Ridyard.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.) SAM'L DAVIDSON, CONSTABLE, TO JOHN RIDYARD RECEIVED OCT. 6.

Frederica 26 Apr. 1738.

Dear Friend

You can scarcely imagine what pleasure Your letter of March 1736/7 gave me, & I assure You yt. it was not forgetfulness or disregard vt. prevented me from Answering Your obliging kind manner & to thank You for Your good intentions & offers of service: I was Rejoyced to hear yt. Mrs. Ridyard & You were so well; I wonder-fully prowish ye. long continuance: My wife & I desire to be kindly remembred to her; we all of us here have been wonderfully protected by Almighty providence, very few of us have died, & none Sickly; we have great encrease of Children, & women bear, that in Europe were thought past their time; The Cattle & Hogs yt. were given us on Credit, thrive very well, & Fowls in great abundance, & one may venture to say yt. ye place is blest on our Accounts, I refer you to wt. I have said in Johns letter; & hope yt. you'll be so good; as to let me hear from You frequently; My prayers & good wishes are always for his Lordship, & all his family, being most Sincerely & thankfully

Dear Sir

Your Most humb: Servt: Samuel Davidson.

If you think it convenient to offer my bounden Duty to my Lord &c. Mr. Ridyard.

F. M. Ziegenhagen to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

From Mr. F. M. Ziegenhagen to the Honorable the Trustees.

Kensington April ye 26th. 1738.

Hond. Sir,

The *inclosed is an Extract of Mr. Urlspergers Letter to me, relating to ye Effect Saltzburgers in Georgia have left behind in Saltzburg. If the Honb¹º. the Trustees will be pleased to send proper Instructions and power to Mr. Urlsperger. I hope divine providence will bless our endeavours with good Success. Them Two Letters that go hereby are the same, I mentioned yesterday to you, it will be Time enough to return them next Tuesday, when, I hope, I shall have ye Pleasure to see you at ye Society in Bartlets Buildings. I remain with great Estim and Respect.

Hond Sir

Your most obedient humble Serv^t.

F. M. Ziegenhagen.

*[Enclosure]

Extract of a Letter of ye 20th of March 1737/8 from ye Rev^D. M^R: Urlsperger at Augspurg to M^R. Ziegenhagen.

Statement from Rev. Mr. Urls-perger.

"As to your question about ye Prussian Com-"missary in ye Bishoprick of Saltzburg, you

Saltzburghers.

Samuel Davidson to Mr. John Gilbert.

"may assure the Honble, the Trustees that he "continues to be there, and is very willing to "serve the poor Saltzburgers, settled in Georgia, "in recovering, as much as possibly he can, of "what they have left behind either in money or "goods. It is true 1438 Gilders, which you think "to be ye whole Sum of their claim in money, "doth not come to a great deal, but if we can "get it for them, it is certainly better then "nothing, as soon as I have got ordre from the "Trustees to act in their Name in this affair, I "shall not be wanting to do what laies in my "power, which I beg, together with my most "humble Respects, to assure their Honours of

Statement properties.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.) SAMUEL DAVIDSON TO MR. JOHN GILBERT

Frederica 26 Apr. 1738.

Dear Friend

I receive you pleasure of yr. very kind letter dat. 28. feb. 1736/7, w^{ch} came to my hands y1 June. & I wou'd have answered your letter much sooner, but last Year I waited to give You an Account of my Crop web, was but very small on Acct. of our being kept back in planting Season by ve Alarms of the Spaniards, ye land I got Spanish cleared being very good, gave me great hopes; now this Year I have got at both plantations 6 acres & 38. perches of Land well fenced about 6 & 7 foot high; & planted, weh. I hope in God will afford me & my family Bread; I have like-

Samuel Davidson to Mr. John Gilbert.

Servant problems discussed.

wise my House furnished, and all this by my own labour, except that of a Servant whose time Run to yº 9 Mº. for £11. 10 sh Str: The Servant I mentiond to you was in this manner; you may remember vt. when I was at Edgars, John Ridyard wrote to me yt. I shoud attend at ye Office, weh. I accordingly did, but when I strove to get that Servant entred, whom you saw wth. me, it cou'd not suit for me to take him then, for there was no Room left for Servants in ve Ships, then my Lord was so good as to tell me yt. if I behaved my Self discreetly, I shoud not want Servants; but then & now I understood yt. I shoud pay ye Expence yt. ye Honb: Trustees might be at in sending him over, & if you think it proper to acquaint his Lordship wth. it. I shall be obliged to you, weh. I leave entirely to Your management, but I must tell you yt. it's hard living here without a Servant, one man being incapable to move Trees, & fence, wth yo other necessary labours that one must go thro; before he can plant. As to ve Country, I have still ve good hopes yt. twill answer my Expectations, and we want nothing but yo Return of Gen'. Oglethorpe to be quiet & easy in our possessions; for ye false Alarms we have had has detain'd us greatly in clearing yo plantations. If you fancy to come over to us, I must beg of you to get all ye Servants you can, and be carefull of 'em at Sea, for they'll bring You money, or enable You to live handsomely on Your plantation. I shoud be glad to see You here, & as many of our friends that think proper to come. My wife was brought to bed of a John in July

Want nothing but the return of Genl. Oglethorpe.

Thos. Hawkins to the Trustees.

last, a fine thriving Child, & little Susan grows apace: my wife & I are in good health & we heartily wish you all good Success. & longs much to hear from you, being most faithfully / Dear Sir.

Your most humle, Servt.

Samuel Davidson.

Pray tell Mr. Crofts to write to me, for I don't know where to direct to him.

To Mr. John Gilbert.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THOMAS HAWKINS' LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES,

Frederica, May 6, 1738.

May it please your Excellency

As the Accounts of the Health and Welfair Of the people in general, are receive with Pleasure by Your Excellency, I Shall allways continue to transmit them with the greatest Satisfaction and Readiness.

All the People belonging to Capt Tomsons Vessel have ben under my Care, 4 of which Could not be cured by any means but a Course of Mercurials with which I had Success. I have ditions. had many Ill but few Lost Since the Account in November at Darien now Calld New Inverness two of the Honble The Trustees Servants Man Servant by being Scallded on the Belly and privy Parts and a Woman of the Bloody Flux and a Child in a Consumption have Dyed, 30 have recoverd from Fluxes Fevers and inveterate Scurvies. At Frederica a Servant be-

Health con-

Thos. Hawkins to the Trustees.

longing to the Bricklayers dyed in an Atrophy—2 have died at S^t. Andrews and Amelia, both of y° Dropsy. Tis no Small Uneasiness to me that I cannot meet with the Same Success with the men under Your Excellency's Command of which I have lost 5 since November. all of which dyed in Atrophies, but any Person will allow that all Endeavours must be fruitless while they Spend their whole or the Major Part of their Subsistance in Liquor.

Takes certain precautions at his own expense.

in Order to prevent the loss of more Men I have taken the Sick to Town and procurd such Little Nessesary Refreshments as this Place afforded at my own Expence which Method Has allways proved Successfull they having immediately Recover'd I Shall Continue the Same till farther Orders from Your Excellency or the Person that Shall Command till Your Arrival. as I hope for a Supply of Medicines with the Companies which we dayly expect I Desist from repeating the Invoice transmitted in November The people have 95 Acres of Corn Planted but the Season as Yet proves excessive Dry and every thing is at a Stay for want of Rain.

M^{rs}. Hawkins desires you'd Accept of her humble Duty and Wishes for Your Speedy Arrival with

Your Excellencies

Most Dutifull

and

Obedient Humble Servant
Thomas Hawkins.

Frederica.

y° 6 May 1738.

Capt. Hugh Mackay to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

CAPT. HUGH MACKAY'S LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES, RECEIVED 15 JULY 1738, 10 MAY 1738

Gentlemen

The affidavits transmitted to you by Mr. Causton Will show You the necessity that obliged me to Act Against Common form, by compelling the Ship I was In, to Endeavour first, to make the river Savannah, (contrary to the order of Captain Ffanshaw Commander of his Majesties Ship the Phenix) where I brought Safe to Anchor within the Bar the 6th Instant.

Besides the reasons Contained in the affidavits, every man, woman and Child, I had on Board, was then or had been lately sick, of which the people of Carolina knew very well how to use to our hurt.

As I could have no reason, or view, to Act as I did, but the Good of the Kings service and that of the Colonys I hope I shall meet with sought protection Against the Clamours of those that clamours. Endeavourd to Hurt Both, And who will use specious pretences of forms of Service to colour you this Account.

Protection

Notwithstand [sic] the universal Sickness, In the ship I was in, we lost but two Infants of all only two infants lost. those that came from England. poor Mr. Whitefield did not Escape the common distemper.

As General Oglethorpe Will er now, be in his passage hither, I thought it my duty to have said affidavits transmitted to you and to send you the Account.

Robert Millar to the Trustees.

Ensign Mackay from S^t. Andrews came here to day Who tells me that all to the Southward are in high Spirits. I beg leave to Subscribe myself,

Gentlemen

Your most obedient &

most humble Servt.

Hugh Mackay.

Savannah

10th. May 1738.

P. S. the other two Ships that had the people from Gibraltar had litle or no Sickness.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

ROBERT MILLAR TO THE TRUSTEES. RECEIVED 25
JULY 1738

Kingstown in Jamaica May 26th. 1738

Gentlemen

I am now to acquaint you, of my Return to this place, after as unsuccessfull a Voyage to La Vera Cruz as my former, which caused my Sudden Return to England. Upon my first arrival in that Place I was Received by the Governor Royal Officers and Other People of Power with a great show of Civility. But when I Received an Answer from the Vice Roy of Mexico to my Letter & Licence I carried with me from Court Monteyo. denying me absolutely Leave

Reports an unsuccessful voyage to Vera Cruz. Robert Millar to the Trustees.

to travel any way into that Country. The Royal Orders were such, that he Could not Give that Liberty to any Person, without a Particular Order or Schedule from his Catholick Majesty. Therfore he must Insist on my Immediate Return to Jamaica in the same Vessel I came in. The little Hardships, & Cruel usage I then underwent was somewhat Severe. Being Confined within the Walls of the Town, and every thing I carried down with me of Necessaries. even my Cloaths, Linen. Book's and even a few Privations Necessaries for my Support, (being then in hearsed, very weak & Infirm state of health) were all Registered & stopped. Denying me the use of any One thing, till the Vice Kings further Pleasure should be known. Which never was in that Respect during my whole stay ther in all above two months. Obliged to be lodged in a Spanish house and ther suffered sufficiently. The English Factor at that Place having Died some Months before my arrival, And a Young Gentleman who had been his Assistant &. Bookeeper, rising in his Room, had no Interest Received no protection. nor Intimacy with any of the Chief People of that Town So that I mett with little Protection or Assistance from him-notwithstanding of The Letter's in my favour I carried with me from the Honble the Court of Directors of the South Sea Company for that Purpose, to ther agents ther. By all which, I find ther is no Possibility of doing any thing in that Kingdom, except it be by a Person fixed ther in some Station in the Company Service, As this appears so very plain I think it will be to no man-

Robert Millar to the Trustees.

ner of Purpose, my attempting anything further, in this way, having already mett with so many Rubs & Dissapointments.

Stops at Jamaica for certain things.

I would Directly have Proceeded to Georgia with what I have gott of the Ipecacuanna, in my way ho'me to England, but having some few things to do in this Island, for some of my Cheif Subscribers. I have choose to defer it till the Beginning of nixt year. And I hope before then to be favoured with a letter from you Directing me in what manner I should Proceed in Georgia Notwithstanding my time of Contract will now soon be expired and not inclining to Continue longer in this way of life. Yet with a great deal of Pleasure. According to my first Design, I will Proceed to Georgia under your Directions, and During my short stay wen I shall be obliged to take ther, shall do any thing in my Power that shal seem to you most Proper, for the Good of the Colony, and what may tend to the General Benefitt & Inclinations of those Gentlemen who has been my subscribers. I shall now waite here Impatiently for your Answer and further Orders, and Beg leave to assure you of the Sincere desire I have for the Prosperity of that Colony web now begins to Thrive. So much, and show what may be done under your Wise Management; And to Assure you with the Greatest Regard. Iam

Waits for further orders.

Gentlemen
Your Most Faithfull &
Most Obedient Humble Serv^t

Rob: Millar

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. T. Causton To the Honoble the Trustees. FOR ESTABLISHING GEORGIA IN AMERICA. RE-CEIVED 15 JULY 1738.

Savannah May 25, 1738.

Gentlemen

Having on the 30th of March last reced Your Honours Orders, dated the 14th. of December Wishes to be explicit. with £200 in Sola Bills as therein mentiond I imediately thought myself obliged to express myself as fully to you as was consistent with the Trust reposed in me, And if I repeat many things which I have mention'd is some of my former, (particularly those which regard the Current expences) I hope your Honours will judge it flows from the real Inclination I have of representing to you the affairs of this Colony in the just Light.

As my Integrity to Your Honours, and Impartiality to the People is the Basis on which all my hopes of Your Honours favours are fixt: Extream hard, and Unfortunate would be my Lott, if I should be supposed to State any thing in a Contrary manner. When Distance of place prevents me from clearing that, which may in any Shape or by any other Representations seem doubtfull to you.

Your Honours Orders (by Your Secretary) dated the 7th of March 1736 expresses your great Concern that the people do not yet think of planting.

Cultivation of lands constantly encouraged.

In Obedience to Your Orders in that Matter I have never failed giving necessary Encouragment to those who have shewn any Industry in cultivating their Lands, and have represented to them the Imediate inconveniencys and fatall Consequences of their employing themselves in any other manner. And notwithstanding the Obstinacy and Idleness of some who will no longer be satisfyed, than they are fed, And the Wicked Arts of others whose names and practices Your Honors will be acquainted with by my Journall I can with Satisfacion and Truth say that there is now An Appearance that some have resolved to pursue their Interest by Cultivation of Land.

Credits
given in
excess of instructions to
meet certain needs.

To accomplish this, (which I may Venture to call a great difficulty) I have been obliged to give Creditt for their Support farr exceeding Your Honors Limitations. But certainly so it is That the Labour of clearing and planting The Incertainty of the Seasons, The Dangers of Sterile Crops (sometimes occasion'd by poorness of Land) besides the advantages that Artfull men take in these cases, over weak minds makes it necessary they should be supported, otherwise it would be a great Hazard if the most valuable part of the people did not leave the Colony.

Some take advantage of this consideration. I must farther add, that in pursuit of this I have endeavor'd at frugality by stopping sometimes with those whom I have discover'd to neglect their planting and make an ill use of their creditt; But as it is impossible for me to

be at every ones Elbow my Impartiall Views doubtless may have lead me to creditt some who have not truely deserved it.

As it is to be hoped, that some of the People by Degrees may be lead to know, That the Im- cultivat provement. of Land is their truest Interest, so portant. by such an employ the Spiritt of Contention may be so farr abated. That those who are Obstinate and will either raise Disputes or listen to those who do, may become despicable.

most im.

But as I have in some of my former Letters fully and justly complain'd of the Spiritt of Contention I shall not in this manner trouble you Disturbing elements. with any repetitions or fresh Accounts, choosing to referr myself (just as they are) to a proper place in my journall; Not doubting but that the continued endeavors of the Majestrates in the just execution of the Civill Power will allways be able to render Ineffectual the Malitious designs of any private Enemys, Altho' that Society which they are Apt to think necessarv to be shewn in the Infancy of a Colony, makes that Task difficult.

Your Orders further express Your concern for the ill Effects, which great Creditt must Ill effects of have, on the People. And it would certainly add very much to their real happiness if Your Honours would send particular Orders for regulating the same and Suing for Debts. And as such Orders would consequently preserve them from being impoverisht, So the Law which you likewise mention for regulating the Watch will necessarily add to their Safety. But with-

out these, there is little Prospect of their avoiding the One, or that the other will be duly maintained.

Mr. Bradley makes cer-tain claims.

By Your Accomptants Letter dated the 23d. of March 1736. I have an Extract of the Contract between you and Mr. Bradley; and have since reced two severall Coppys of said Contract at Large.

He wholly denys to be Limitted according to that contract, and claims that he is to be allowed a Sallary of £200 \$\mathre{A}\$ Annum and to be paid £90 Carolina Currency month as wages for each of his Servants.

In regard, that Your Honours Orders by Your Accomptant dated the 11th. of August 1737. comand that his Account should be kevt open I have continued to deliver such Stores as he from time to time demanded for Your Honours' use But that I might not be wanting in my endeavours to confine him to a proper frugality I have denied to deliver those Stores as often as he has refused to certify they were for your Service

If these deliverances of mine are not duly applyed, I am in hopes (from Your Honours Mr. Causton known justice,' I shall not be blamed. But I deliver certain stores to Mr. Bradley. to me dated the third day of December a Coppy of which is herewith transmitted, (having first consulted Collonel Stephens) I did in his presence, propose to Ass: it him as farr as £20 Ster. This did not seem to satisfy his Desires

(having demanded £100) And Your Honours may Observe by his Account already transmitted. That he was afterwards assisted something exceeding my Proposall, since weh he has delivered me an Account of what would be necessary for himself and ffamily, and the fur- Genl. Ogle-thorpe's rether Cultivation of your Honours ffarms for turn awaited. three months a Coppy of which is herewith likewise transmitted: And of weh he demands a Continuance till the Arrivall of Generall Oglethorpe I will not trouble your Honours with any further particulars having wrote on that head the first day of March last and only say. You will easily observe that these expences have also vastly exceeded Your Limitations.

Your Orders by Your Accomptant of the 11th. of August further mention, the Particular Limitations for the Expences of the Colony: But as (with humble Submission) it was impossible such Limitations could be perfected at their first Rating, I have used my utmost endeavour to avoid exceedings and hope it will not appear to be in any case unecessarily done.

Limitation

As the Supplying the necessary demands of the Colony in all its parts has been the imediate Too busy to business of the Store under my care, time did not permitt to post in a proper manner the several Issues and receipts so as to know, (when Mr. Oglethorpe went,) what was the Amount of the Debts and Creditts; which being since Stated Debts will appear to be Owing to severall, who were not then called to mind, so as to be mentioned in the Account made up by Mr. Oglethorp

Hopes for some definite understanding in regard to expenditures. and me, Intitled necessary Expenses at Savannah and places adjacent. But I beg leave to hope, As to the severall Limitations in the Northern Division that when You shall receive the General Account for the Year 1736 you will Order such a certain establishment as you shall judge necessary; It being a very Uneasy Situation to Act without it. As such generall Account is now made up I shall endeavour to send it herewith.

As to the Southern Division You will also receive an Account of what has been sent to Frederica and places adjacent to the 25th. of March 1738. And as I have wrote to Mr. White to make an Inventory of his Stores to the same time That will be also transmitted when it comes to hand.

Letter delayed by an inventory Altho' this Letter was intended to be finisht On the 7th of April The taking an Inventory of Stores and making up the Generall heads of Account for the Year 1736. has (till this time) prevented its being sent, and I humbly hope you will not think it an Unnecessary delay because the right stating of those Accounts is the Surest method I have of representing to you the reason's for the generall Expence, when you may with more certainty fix Your establishment.

Lieut.-Col. Cochran arrives in Sayannah. Lieuten'. Collonel Cochran arriv'd here the 6th instant with the Amy and the Whitaker, the People on board the Amy were all in good health. But th [torn] on board the Whitaker, have been generally ill of ffevers suppose to be

Occasioned by the Lowness of her Decks and some have dyed;

Cap^t. Ffanshaw went into Charles Town, and it was (at first) believed he intended, that all the Transport Ships should go in with him, and that he would discharge them all there:

Under this Apprehension Lieutent. Collonel Cochran used means to prevent the Transport Ships from going there, as being a place very improper for any One design'd for Georgia to set foot in first: besides the danger of Desertion and the great charges must consequently attend their Conveyance from thence to their respective posts. And the Lightfoot not coming in for severall days, he thought ii necessary, that the Officers on board the Amy and Whitaker, should make Oath of the Orders he gave for not going to Charles Town, and of the Reasons for so doing: to the intent, that if any Representation should be made in England concerning such Orders, those Affidavits (being transmitted) might justify him.

Prevents transport ships from going to Charles

Affidavits taken.

The Recorder and myself went)at his request) to Tybee to take those Affidavits.

Lieutenant Collonel Cockrans apprehensions ceased by the Arrivall of Captain ffanshaw with the Lightfoot on the 13th. instant and it now Appears that the Signall which Captain ffanshaw made when he went into Charles Town, was for the Ships to proceed to Savannah and not to follow him; Therefore Leintenant Collonel Cochran now finding, the great care Captain

Apprehensions based on a mistake in the signal.

ffanshaw took to prevent the Soldiers on board the Lightfoot going on Shore at Charles Town, and his real readiness to finish his Convoy, in the manner This Majestys Service requires, does not think it proper to transmitt those affidavitts himself. But will Submitt the matters to the Generall on his Arrivall.

Most of the stores for Georgia land at Savannah.

The People on board the Lightfoot are all in good health. I imediately hired all the Pettiangoes I could gett and have made all possible discharge for the Ships. As there are but few convenincys at the Southward for the reception of the Stores, they are for the most part Landed here; Captain Gascoigne arrived at Tybee the I the Amy and the 1 day of [Whitaker are wholly delivered, and Captain Mackay with 5 Pettingoes Saild the 24th. instant for St. Andrews with about 150 Passengers. The Remainder of the People and Stores will go on board the Lightfoot and a Small Brigantine lately arriv'd here from New York and proceed for Frederica under Convov of Captain Gascoigne. As soon as the Pettiangoes return I shall transmitt an Account of the Extraordinary Charges on this Head.

Mr. Whitfield arrives in Georgia. The Reverend M^r. Whitfield with the Severall People (except M^r. Jolly) mentioned in Your Orders of the 6th of January arrived safe at Savannah. M^r. Whitfield having been very ill in the Passage has had a Relapse, but is now much recovered; As this Place is with^t. a Minister, And as M^r. Horton has inform'd him, there is no convenient habitation for him, or

place of worship (now Standing) at Frederica, he chooses to tarry here, till proper Conveniencys may be made there:

I have also, Your Honors several Orders of the 11th of January and 17th. of February. In Obedience to which, I shall not Certifye any more Accounts whatever; Those already certifyed, will inform you in a great measure what Debts are for the most part due to the several people concerned on Account of the Colony. But it will be impossible to give a Particular Account of the whole Debts or Creditts till the Account for the Year 1737 (now making up) is likewise gone through

Debts of the Colony.

I am in hopes That when you shall have seen these Accounts, and considered the Issues thereon. You will not many [sic] things, unecessarily done. Or that the Confusion created by making expences before the Arrivall of Sola Bills to Defray them in culpaple. Because (with great Submission) 'tis unavoidable till an Establishment can be fixt.

Hopes the Trustees will approve his efforts.

My whole desire being to Demonstrate my endeavours to discharge my Duty to you, by Obeying your Orders and doing every thing necessary for the imediate Service of the Colony; I beg leave to Subscribe myself.

Yor most Dutifull Servant

T. Causton.

Savannah

May 26th. 1738.

Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Will: Stephen's Letter to the Trustees, Received 15 July 1738 O.

Savannah 27 May. 1738.

Honourable Gentlemen

My last was of the 15th. ultmo. to Mr. Verelst, wherein I enclosed Coppy of my Journal from the 1st. of Mar to the day of the Date both inclusive; & have now continued the same from thence down to this time. That letter was committed to the care of Capth Mckenzie, Master of the Ship Baltick Merchant, bound for Cowes; but the Ship, when full loaden, struck on the Bar going out of Charles Town, & the Cargo was in danger of being all spoiled, as also the Ship in great hazard of being lost; so ythe what letters were in her for England, I am since informed were put on board a small Vessel bound for Poole.

Certain delays explained.

State of the Province.

I am very sensible y^t my Duty calls upon me, as well as a late promise I made, to transmit you some farther State of the several Settlements in this Province; and w^{ch}. I purposed to have done with pleasure to my self, as well as (I hoped it might be) to your Honours satisfaction: but the late posture of Affairs here for a pretty while past, would not admit of any ones stirring far from home, without incurring the Imputation of skulking out of Harms way; which Character I should be very unwilling to have stick upon me; but would rather appear among the most forward; in withstanding any

Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

attempt that might be made against us: and 'tis Justice due to the people in general, to say of them that I observed a firm disposition to behave themselves like men, in case of being invaded: Few, very Few, (I wish I could say not one) slipping aside, at the time when we had most reason to be upon our Guard: & when we really expected an attack. Whether our apprehensions were well founded, or not, is vet unknown to us; but when our Neighbours of Carolina were so far alarmd, 'twas but reasonable for Georgia to look about 'em.

calm in expectation of attack.

All these Doubts were perfectly the time col. Coch-the appearance of Collonel Cochran; the time col. Coch-ran's ac-count trans-mitted. stances, are noted in my Journal: but as the Collonel (without question) transmits an account of all material occurrences, weh fall not within the compass of my knowledge; and are properly under his cognizance and command; it will better become me (I conceive) to bear in mind the old Adage, Ne Sutor ultra Crepidam.

Since the time of my first arrival here, where I found so great a Ferment among the Inhabitants, I have always thought it incumbent on Party strife me, as often as I wrote, to acquaint you what temper and disposition I observed to be then most prevalent in this place, and by what Steps I hoped we were growing wiser: 'twould be Injustice to them now, having laid open their Failings before, not to say yt all Party Strife seems at present to be asleep, & every body quietly following their own Business: which

Mr. Wm. Stephens to the Trustees.

Composedness possibly might with no great difficulty be accounted for, by looking back into the Conduct of a few, whom I would rather chuse to say no more of; since probably we shall not again have occasion hereafter to look on them as capable of playing the same Game over twice, and imposing on the common Understanding of their Neighbours, who otherwise would prefer Peace to Contention: and were it not for one cursed Evill which is got among us, and which all the Endeavours of the Magistrates have not vet been able to root out (I mean that scandalous practice of selling Rum in private houses) I verily think we might expect such a Reformation among these people as would be well pleasing to the honourable Trustees, & entitle them to be lookd on as favourably as ever, Surely this is not so incurable, but y' we may hope to see it effected, when we are so happy to find the General here, who will not be defeated easily in so good a purpose. To speak my mind freely; I am firmly perswaded in my self, that the well being, or utter Ruin of this Town depends upon it. These are the Nurservs of all Villany, where Servants are debauchd. and defraud their Masters of any thing they can lay their hands on, to purchase such Spirits, weh. the Sellers of take readily as mony; and are privy to their contrivances too often, as well of Theft as Desertion. Notwithstanding this proneness to idle Courses, among the lowest Rank of people (weh I will not despair but may be remedied) here have not been wanting this year a good number of industrious men, who

Selling rum an accursed evil. Reformation here needed.

have applyd y selves to their proper work, whether as Artificers and Handy crafts, or in cultivating their Lots and planting them; in such sort, that I may venture to affirm they have far exceeded any thing hitherto done, or what I once feared I had little room to expect; which is an Indication they are not so averse of themselves to that work, as they are subject to be misguided by some few, whom I have divers times taken notice of before, that having thrown up their own Plantations, made it their business to discourage every body else. It has been no small part of my endeavours here, to obviate Encourage that dangerous Doctrine, and to perswade such to planting. as were lukewarm about planting, vt. the only way to preserve the good opinion of Your Honours, was by going heartily about it; that twas the very Foundation whereon the Colony was to stand; & he that expected to raise himself on any other, would mistake in his Aim. I have a little vanity to think vt all was not lost which I said on that occasion frequently: & when they found me in earnest, perswading them to do no otherwise than what they saw me do my self, who wth. 5 or 6 hands (for at a Medium I have not had more by reason of Sickness among 'em) cleard 15 Acres of strong Timber Land in few Months, & planted it; I conceive Example was not the weakest argument. It is my full purpose to lay before you very soon a particular acct. of the Number of Acres planted & by whom; and if in time coming the Inhabitants of this Town and Neighbourhood go on pari passu with what they have done, I make no doubt but they'll

example himself in this respec

Ebenezer and Darien.

be able to support themselves. The 2 Settlements of Ebenezer and Darien, ought indeed to take place of all others in the List of Deserts; for they seem already to be near out of Leading Strings, & want but little to stand alone. N. B. no Rum to be had yet in either of those places; but ye people live soberly under the Influence of their Ministers, the first Lutheran, the latter Calvinist. Tis much to be wishd the Inhabitants of Savannah could equally lay claim to a commendation for Regular living: but as they are a mixture of various people, bred up in different modes of Religion; it can hardly be expected (I doubt) to find Uniformity among 'em, either in Doctrine or Faith immediately: nevertheless it may be hoped in time to see Protestant Dissenters here in this Town in Communion with our Church; but it cannot without Shame be said yt the Jews who live among us, are not in appearance greater Infidels than some are in practice, who pass for Christians in name, but scarce ever joyn in any Religious Worship; and these are not of the lowest Rank of people, but by outward Shew would appear inferiour to none: and out of this Class most of our Politicians have sprung up, who think themselves qualifyd to reform what they conceive is amiss in Georgia - But Monkeys in climbing will always discover something not fit to name. Mr. Whitfields appearance among us at this Juncture was matter of Comfort to many well meaning people; & the Qualifications he comes with (wch. he has already discoverd) if he continues to exemplify them, as I make no doubt of, must

Politicians.

Mr. Whitfield a comfort.

endear him to all Good Men. Far be it from me to make any uncharitable reflections on his Predecessour, who was a man of unquestionable Abilitys to perform the Ministry committed to his Charge; & I never observe any due Respect wanting towards him from the generality of the people, till that unhappy Breach between him and Mr. Caustons Family wen grew to such height y' great part of his Hearers fell off, & forsook the Church: so shamefully had Party picque transported them. Mr. Williamson is going now for England (as he tells us) who together with his Wife gave the first Rise to this sad Division; which encreased so as at length to become a Case before the Grand Jury, that consisted of more than 40 men, who thought it worth their cognizance: & they took upon 'em to censure Mr. Wesleys Conduct in divers Instances; the consequence whereof I need not name; much less shall I presume to offer any opinion of my own in it; knowing the whole affair on each side has been long since laid before your Hon-, ours, who are the sole and proper Judges. Mr. Delamotte I understand is going home also, who undoubtedly merits this recommendation, that he has been truly assiduous in keeping the School, and instructing a good Number of Children in their Catechism; so that it must have been a great Misfortune on this place to have lost him, had you not been so good to send another to supply his Room. I have been desirous to inform my self, pursuant to my Instructions, concerning the Births, Deaths, &c of the Inhabitants; but Mr. Wesleys going off so

Speaks a good word for Mr. Wesley.

Refers to Mr. Delamotte as assiduous in instructng children.

suddenly, and unexpected by me, in a short time after my coming, deprived me of that knowledge; he having taken that Register with him, as I am told by the Clerk; whom I have bespoke to take an acc^t. of those things for me hence foward.

I ought not to pass over any thing that I apprehend worth observing, which carrys wth it a probability of producing some publick Benefit to the Colony: for which reason, it is with pleasure I can acquaint you, that the Encouragement given to a Potter for carrying on that manufacture, I humbly conceive was not ill bestowd; for its very apparent the Bounty was rightly applied: the building a convenient dwelling house, with a large Kiln in a room annexed, together with 2 other large rooms, one for a workhouse, & the other for a Store room; all in one compact Building, well contrived, handsomly finishd, & very well accommodated for carrying on the work, sufficiently shew it: the Master of it is a sober, diligent, & Modest man: he has baked off 2 Kilns of handsome Ware, of various kinds of Pots, Pans, Bowls, Cups, & Jugs, fit for many uses: and tho 'twas a large quantity: they are found so convenient, vt he does not want Customers to take them off his hands, at a reasonable price: This however he seems to set no value on, in comparison of what may be expected: his next aim is to do something very curious, web. may turn to good account for transporting; & he is making some tryal of other kinds of fine clay; a small Teacup of which he

Shows good results of encouragement given to pottery-making.

shewd me, when held against the Light, was very near transparent: indeed from what I have seen in the progress of that work. I must conclude it cannot fail of proving a Manufacture that will find good Value abroad; or I am very much deceiv'd.

Your Silk Manufacture most certainly from good experience will also come to perfection in a little more time; but this unkind March, which silk manu. facture. cut off our early Mulberry leaves, proved not a small Baulk to it; as I wrote you before. Our Neighbours of Carolina are so far convinced of the Utility of that Manufacture, and the reasonableness of expecting Success in it; that they discover a great desire not to be behind hand with us, for my Correspondent at Charles Town writes me yt their Assembly have setled a Salary of £100 \$\mathre{\pi}\$ annum ster for 7 years upon a Piedmontese and his Wife, who are to teach 'em the Manufacture of Silk in all its Branches: & they are to take several Apprentices.

In frequent conversation with Collonel Cochran, among other things talkd of vt seemd to be conducive to the Good of this Colony; 'twas shipping. imagined that if the honourable Trustees thought it expedient to send out 2 Ships in a year for this Port, Fraughted on their own Acct. whether wth. meat from Ireland, or any other Loading they thought proper; one of which to arrive here at the latter end of the year: any person in England corresponding here, either with the Civil or Military part of this Province, would find great convenience in

sending such Goods of all kinds as were calld for & needfull; paying Fraught for all Goods so sent, in abatement of the charge of the first Fraughters: & such Ship arriving here in the months of Nov^{br} or Dec^{br}. would be certain of Fraught home again from Carolina with Rice &c: whereas now whatever comes for this Province by the way of Charles Town, comes at an exceeding dear rate, and costs at least 1/2 as much to bring it thence, as the first expence of Fraught thither. This has been so often the Subject of our Discourse, and the oftener talked of, the more approved among us: that Collonel Cochran engaged me to represent it to your Honours as a matter not unworthy your consideration. / When I look upon the Coppy of my Journal that I always send; I perswade my self I need make no Apology for not carrying my letter to a greater length; but am rather apprehensive of being too prolix. Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. WILL STEPHENS ESQ., TO MR. HARMAN VERELST, ACCOMPT TO THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE PALACE YARD. WESTMINISTER, RECEIVED 15 JULY.

BLACK WAX SEAL

Savannah 27 May. 1738.

Sr.

I wrote you of the 15th. ultmo, as you'll please to observe from mine of this date to the honble Trustees; wherein I have wrote more largely on divers particulars; to which you'll give me leave to refer you: Your Favour of the 17th, of Feb last came to my hands about 10 days since: how long it had lain at Charles Town is not known; letters often taking near half as long time in their passage thence, as from England. 'Twas short and sweet: the good News it brought was fulfilld in part by the arrival of Collonel Cochran before it; & we are next in daily expectation of our General, wth. the remainder of the Regiment: what you enclosed from my very good Friend at Whitehall gave me farther pleasure; where he was pleased to signify to me the confirmation of what was so long wishd for by all who have a just Esteem for him: but (if I guess right) the necessary consequences before he can be dispatchd thro'

In daily expectation of our general.

the several Offices, must take yet a little more time, and leave his Friends here in farther expectation when to see him in America: I give you the trouble of the enclosed most heartily to

Packet said to come from Colonel Horsey. congratulate him thereon; but if I should happily be mistaken in my calculation of time, & he outstrips all Remores, so as to be nearer us than we look for; I hope it may be accepted by his good Family as a testimony of that sincere Respect I owe them all. By a Gentleman who came here lately from Charles Town, I was informed there was a Packett left by the Capt of a Ship newly arrived, with Mr. Godine, directed to me, & said to come from Collonel Horsev: but as I have yet no other Tydings of it, I wait wth, some imvatience to know farther. After so many months passd over, wherein I frequently took occasion to lay such Observations before the honble. Trustees as I conceived were to be expected from me; I begin now to entertain some Expectance of being informed whether they met with approbation or censure: for as I am advised, so I ought to conduct my self in all things, whereby I might render my Service acceptable to them, & the more agreeable to my self. Their Orders web, you sent me a good while ago, recommending it to the Inhabitants to commit what letters they sent for England to my care for a safe conveyance; I gave publick notice of, both here and in the South; but it has never produced any more than one dirty one, we is enclosed. I know not from whom: and I heard it had been said by some of our

Wise heads, yt it lookd as if the Trustees had

Effect produced by certain orders.

a mind to get all letters into their own hands: so jealous are some Folk least their dark work should come to light.

It would be impertinent in me, to attempt writing you a long letter now, after having already in my Journal, and my letter to the Board, put down every thing I could think of worth notice: which you have always recourse to when you please: but I would ask your leave to touch again upon a few more of my mischances about Servants, as I have used that liberty with you from the beginning. My two first Women Servts (you have heard) proved errant whores; & one yt I got since, to do the necessary offices of the house, being a mans Wife, whom her husband was willing I should employ at Monthly Wages for a while, soon proved so forward with Child, yt I had little time more than enough to send her home again before She wanted a Midwife; so yt at present I am perfectly destitute of such help; but I shall try again what may be done, if any means can be found. My Men Servants have never yet been all well together; but generally 2 or 3 or more such at a time, is yt the Doctor has scarcely one day missd. Occasion for a long while to exercise his Faculty upon 'em: and a few days since, one of 'em died; who happend to be the same I wrote you I had swapt with the Trustees; giving You my reason for it then; but it happend I was bit; the Fellow proving of a rotten Constitution, otherwise a good Servant: and if out of 10, I could say half of 'em were such, I should think myself much at Par with

Difficulties with vicious servants.

Handicapped by illness.

my Neighbours: for generally they are a vile

Some utterly worthless.

Crew (as you can easily imagine who know from whence they spring) and tis odds whether Laziness be what their Masters find the worst fault they are guilty of; tho' that's bad enough, when their work will not pay for their food and their Cloathing. That Fellow Anthony Binks who came recommended from a Lady at Kensington, for a while put on the shew of one who meant to do well; & I made him (in the main) a Domestick Servant; but a little exercise sometimes in the Field was requisite: & I expected both of us should have been pleased: this Fellow, notwithstanding he was so distinguishd, yt I often put confidence in him to deliver out Provisions to his Fellow Servants, could not hold it longer: but turnd out to be an egregious Sot, and then (no wonder) a downright Villain: for after he had suffer'd himself to be seduced by a pack of Raskals, & learnt in private to drink Rum, weh the Town is so poisond with; 'tis not hard to conceive yt my Stores went to pay for it; & he was got yt length, as to be seen drunk by me before Breakfast time; making no value of all the admonitions I gave him; insomuch vt there was a necessity of my taking some other course with him if he persisted; which he beginning to be apprehensive of from a consciousness of his own want of power to reform; the next thing he attempted was to run away and leave me: the particulars of which I beg leave to refer you to in my Journal of the 4th. inst. After his

being intercepted he lay a while in prison; & upon M^r. Hortons coming hither lately to wait

Anthony Binks an egregious Scot.

on his Lieut. Collonel, I advised with him, & he took him with him to Frederica, where proper employment will be found for him in digging and wheeling, at the publick Works carrying on at that Fort, and where I am promised his labour shall not be spared; so yt he may learn not to be idle nor drunken. Two of my Highlanders, out of 3 yt I had, prove pretty well; & if I reckon two more to add to 'em, out of all the rest, tis as far as I can venture to say at present; which (leaving that Raskall out of the List) brings it to about half, as I said above. Forgive me this long tale yt I have obtruded upon you who I well know have no time to spare for Bagatels, and let me be always in your kind esteem, who am

ST

Your very hearty humble Servant Will: Stephens.

P. S. Collonel Cochran tells me he has a great many Plants of Trees and Vines coming from England, and that the Quarter Master Mr. Wanset who was some years about Bourdeaux, & planting. understands the nature of a Vineyard perfectly well, designs planting this Season, if a Ship comes directly for this place before Christmas, a Vineyard of 4000 Plants. A thing web might be of great advantage to the Colony.

T. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

T. CAUSTON TO MR. HARMAN VERELST, ACCOUNTANT TO TE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING GEORGIA IN AMERICA AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD. WESTMINISTER. RECEIVED 15 JULY 1738.

 $egin{cases} ext{Red} \ ext{Wax} \ ext{Seal} \ \end{cases}$

Savannah May 28 1738.

Sir,

I Herewith Inclose you Copies of my Journall from the 24th. of May to the 24th. of July with the severall Papers thereby referd to

I allso [sic] such Other Letters As have been Comitted to my Care to their friends in England and Scotland.

I Desire you would Present my said Journall to the Board of Trustees & Forward the severall Letters Agreable to their Directions.

The Clerks could not Possible Finish the Generall Heads of Acc^{ts}. so as to be sent by this Oppertunity but will be Forwarded as soon as Possible, And am Sir

Yor. Most Obedient Servt.

T. Causton.

Forwards his journal to the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. WILLIAM WILLIAMSON'S LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES, 28 MAY 1737 IN WHICH HE MAKES COMPLAINTS AGAINST REV. JOHN RECEIVED 15 JULY 1738.

May it Please y. Honours

I Rece'd a Letter from Mr. Verelst Dat 14th Decem^r. last wherein he Acquaints me that You have Orderd a Copy of my Letter to yr. Honrs. Dat. 9th Sepr. last & of my Wives Affidt, therein Inclosed to be Sent to Mr. John Wesley for his Complaint Answer thereto That my Complaint & his answer might be Considered of at the same time — He further Acquaints me that it was very Wrong in me to Order the Presentments of the Grand Jury & my Wives Affidt. to be Printed Adding that it was taking a Remedy & Appealing to the World at the same time that I was Applying to the Trustees, of the Colony to Consider my Case — He further Adds If I should have any further Complaint against Mr. Wesley or any one Else That I am Desird to Let the Party Complaind agt. have a Copy of such Complaint that they may at the same time Send their Defence For that your Honours cannot Determine on hearing one side

I Did not Intend to Trouble yr. Honours any further about st. Mr. Wesley who after having sufficiently Exposd himself in these parts by his Notorious behaviour Run away from hence in flight notorious. the Beginning of Decem. last after having Refusd to Comply with an Indulgent Demand of

against Mr. Wesley.

the Magistrates, which was to Enter into a Recognizance by himself only to Appear at the Court of Savannah when Requird to Answer to the Presentments of the Grand Jury & after a Publick Order of sd. Magistrates that he shod. not Depart the Colony till he had so Done.

Forbears to waste further time on so worthless a subject.

Col. Stevens tells me he has long since Acquainted yr. Honrs. very fully with all Particulars of Mr. Wesleys behaviou in my Affair therefore I shall not take up any more of y. Honrs, time on so Worthless a Subject But must Beg Leave to Answer some Particulars of Mr. Verelst's Letter from which I am apprehensive y'. Honours have not Riecevd my Complaint in so kind a manner as I Presumd to hope & that you are not so well Acquainted with my Character & behaviour in these Parts as I could Wish.

As to the Order on my Complaint I could not Expect Yr. Honrs. wod. Proceed any further than the same Inasmuch as I was & still am verv Sensible how difficult it must be for any one (who was not an Eye Witness to the Facts) to Beleive that so upright a Man as Mr. Wesley has always Endeavourd to Show himself (or rather pretended to be) shod, be Guilty of so much premeditated Wickedness as I Represented.

I hope yr. Honrs. will not Continue in yr. Opinion that It was wrong in me to Order the Pre-Defends his sentments of the Grand Jury & my Wives Affidt. to be Printed when I Acquaint Yr. Honrs. that my Name & Character was first Exposd all over Carolina & in some parts of New England, after

own course of conduct.

which I humbly Conceive I had a Just Reason to take that Remedy & a Right thereto tho' by the Artifices of M^r. Wesley I never could Procure them to be Printed.

But further on this head I Beg Leave to Acquaint yr. Honrs. That since my Arrival in this Province I have always Shew'd myself Zealous as well to Promote the Interest thereof as to Defend the honour & Justice of the Administration of Affairs in it. For this Reason as well as for my own private Account I thought it necessary to Print st. Presentments. And the Magistrates well know I often told them, that it might very well be Presumed from Mr. Weslevs Behaviour That he would Stick at nothing to Scandalize them & their Proceedings & to Lessen the Honour of the Trustees. Wherefore I Lookd upon Printing said Presentments as a Publick Service, not doubting but said Mr. Wesley would falsify them, wch. yr. Honours will perceive was afterwards Done by a Paragraph in the Charles town News in the Inclosed Carolina Gazette.

As to that Part of the Charles town News in the Inclosd Gazette which Relates to Watson I Beg Leave to Acquaint y^r. Hon^{rs}. That at M^r. Caustons Instance & by his Approbation I held a Correspondence with the Printer at Charles Town, In Order to Print any Occurrences here that might be Beneficial to or tend to Clear up any former Misrepresentations of the Colony accordingly among Others I Sent that Paragraph Relating to said Watson which is a Truth

Reasons for making certain publications.

Approved by Mr. Causton.

too publickly known here for any Inhabitant to be Ignorant of, yet I am well Informd & Assurd that M^r. Wesley Asserted it to be a falsity, & also Procurd the Recantation as well as the Other Paragraph Relating to the Presentments &c°. to be Printed.

As to any Papers to which my Complaint Refers M^r. Wesley had sufficient Knowledge of Every Particular & what Proceedings were had here in Regard to the Party "Complaind against having a Copy of the Complaint." Y^r. Hon^{rs}. will be fully Acquainted with them by M^r. Caustons Journals, at whose Instance In Regard he Urg'd to me the Publick peace & Good, I Agreed to the several Propositions of Accomodation which he Made to M^r. Wesley, Whose Guilt Y^r. Hon^{rs}. will perceive not only Furnish'd him with the Evasive Answers he Made to such Propositions But also spurrd him on to ill Treat his best ffriend (M^r. Causton) in the manner he since hath Done.

Mr. Wesley's illtreatment of his best friend

I must Beg Leave to Add that no Doubt Y^r. Hon^{rs}. well know that had such an unjust Action been Done by any Clergyman in England (tho' of superior dignity to M^r. Wesley) the Course of Law could not have been Stopp'd but must have been free & open against him, at the same time I hope y^r. Hon^{rs}. will not think I complain of the Indulgence of the Law here, which on the Contrary I Look upon as a great happiness to the Colony, But I mention this in Regard M^r. Verelst's Letter seems to hint That, y^r. Hon^{rs}. are not well Pleas'd with my Conduct in this

Affair When it is well known, I Sufferd myself to be daily ill treated by Mr. Wesley & did not use him in the manner he Deserv'd for no other Reason than because Mr. Causton told me such Conduct wod. be Displeasing to Yr. Honours & a hurt to the publick peace which at that time & on that very Affair many ill Designing Persons were too much Inclinable to Break, otherwise I never had Troubled your Honrs. with a Complaint on that head _ But shod. I ever have any further Complaint to Send to yr. Honrs. I shall always Endeavour to Act in it with as much Regard to the Publick Good & with as much Justice & truth as I have Done in this against Mr. Wesley.

Finally. I must presume to hope Your Honours will consider the cruel Injustice of Repelling a Person from the Lord's Table who Comes there with a pure Zeal & unfeign'd Sincerity, 'Tis an Action of too black a Nature to be lightly Treated, & can Admitt of no Construction in Favour of the Doer, Who, tho' he were punish'd in the most severe manner the Law Requires, can never Restore to the Injurd the Peace of Mind he hath taken away

Cruel injustice of repelling a person from the Lord's Table.

I am

Yr. Honrs.

Most Obedt. &

Faithfull humble Servt.

W^m. Williamson.

Savannah in Georgia 28th. May 1738.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILL: STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST. ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONORABLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE PALACE YARD. WESTMINISTER.

Savannah 3 Jun: 1738.

 S^r .

Having wrote you so lately as of the 27th. past, I should not probably have troubled you with another so soon, were it not at the Instance of Collonel Cochran, who desires me to send you the enclosed certificate from the Captains of the 2 Ships Amy & Whitaker: by wch you will observe that he misses a Bale of Matrasses & Blankets v' he expected, & would have been of necessary use: wherefore he prays the favour of you to enquire into it, yt they may be sent when his Lady comes. The last of the Soldiers y' came with the Collonel (except a few v' are left upon recovery from Sickness here) went South the beginning of this week; and the two Captains Newham & Whiting saild this morning for Virginia; the other Transport, called the Lightfoot, being gone South with part of the men, and not yet returned; the Collonel purposes to follow them to the Alatamaha tomorrow or Monday at farthest. Whether or not this will overtake the Packett at Charles Town weh went hence from us on Sunday last under the care of Collonel Cockrans Sejt. for England.

Enclosed certificate from the Captains of certain ships.

is uncertain; it must take its chance. The Collonel offers his Complements to you and all Friends; and I am always / S^r

Your Real humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

[Enclosure.]

These is [sic] Certifie M^r. Jn°. Mosely slopman at Billinsg^t. that the Bale of Matross^t. w^{ch} should have been sent on Bor'd y^c Amy & Direckted [sic] to Coll: Cochrane Was a long side of y^c ship y^c 29 or 30th of Dec^r. 1737 & Was sent away again, y^c ship being full it likewise appearing on y^c Discharge of y^c Said Ship at Savannah in Georgia that no such Bale Appeard

as Witness

J. Newham.

Georgia [June y° 3: 1738.

[Written on the back of the above Certificate in the original]

This is to Certifie y'. I Delivered no such Bale from on Board y° Whitaker as is Mention'd on y° other Side.

Ro Whiting.

Rev. Dr. Bearcroft to Lord Egmont.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

From Rev^d. Dr. Bearcroft to Lord Egmont about Mr. Norris. Addressed to the Right Honorable the Earl of Egmont in Pall-Mall.

THESE

BLACK WAX SEAL

St. Martin's Library June 16th. 1738.

My Lord,

The bearer Mr. Norris offered himself to the board of the Society for the Progation of the Gospel this morning; he comes very well recommended from the Primate of Ireland, but there is no Mission vacant with us; it occurred to me you were pleased to ask about a Missionary for Georgia, & he seems very willing to undertake the Office, if approved of. This is therefore to introduce him to your Lordship to offer his Service for that Mission, if not already supplied. The Affair with the Duke of Grafton hangs yet in suspence, with my humble Respects to the Countess of Egmont

I am My Lord

Your most Obliged & Most Obedient Servant

Philip Bearcroft.

Recommends Mr. Norris as a missionary for Georgia. Capt. Dunbar to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Capt. Dunbar to the Accot^{ant}, Mr. Harman Verelst. Savannah, June 25, 1738. Received 19 March, 1738. (?) Read.

Sir

Our arraival hes no doubt been with you before now, we were in hopes, as the rest of the Regiment was brought so neigh London before we left England, that the General wou'd be here as soone as we, and now we look wishfuly for him every hour, and expect him every day. The men since they have gon to their seviral Guarishons have preserv'd their health So Wonderfully, that when I left St. Simons on the 19th we hade but one man and one woman Seek and carred their aielments with them to the Country. Upon our Arraivall there were thirtie three Sent to an Hospital at Savannah of which five dv'd and three are now Seek, the rest have alradie or are now radie by the first opportunity to join their Companys. Our Smal houses at St. Simons are by this time I hope finishd 14 foot by 12 for evirie 6 men, and I'm told they are as forward at St. Anderous the men are So delyted with the Countrie that I am convinced they would not chinge their Scituation with any Regiment the King hes, and how much more So, when they began to reap the benefits, our Generals presence and a feaw years indistry will bring them.

I have five men at work on the frame loat, the Generall was so kinde to give my Sister at

Expecting General Oglethorpe's arrival.

Illness among the soldiers at the garrison. Capt. Dunbar to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Frediryca, and I hope to contribute a like to remove the prejudices some indistrious enamys of Indistry and the Collony have malitiously Sprade (that planting will not doe).

Asks for the passage of ten servants. If there is any imbarcation of Serts. from Scotland this year I'le be obliged if you would mention to the Trustees to allow me the passage of ten Serts. to be put on board by my friends at Inverness. and I'le pay the passage here in a Shorte time after their arraivall of this I write to Mr. Hossack & recommend to him to Send me them of the Age about 15 or 16 years ratir then grown men & if you write him you may mention this. I intend they for my 500 acre loat on the Altamaha which the Generall Intends to give me for what I now have on this river.—

I hope the primage is pay'd to Mr. Grant. I am.

Sir

Your Most obedient Servant George Dunbar.

Savanah 25th. June 1738.

be So kind to get the two inclosed leters frank'd & forwarded:

Mr. Herman Verelst.

PLANT LANT OF THE "FREE MARK

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

BOOR LACY TO THE HONORABLE THE TEUSTRES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GRORGIA.

Rab Wax beal Property.

For Augusta Jone 26% 1738.

(300, 11.01.

My Jat. Moments an industrous and hazorius man of a fair Character and Desirous of Betting of a lot of fifty agree Nt. 12 under the tenour and Restrictions as the freeholder of Bavannan and their lotts. — I therefore Resonand the hald Jat. Momento your Honnours for a grant of fifty agree the lot Nt. 12 In the township of Augusta and am

MAGINES MAGINE

Your Houners most obed.

Humble Serv. to Command

Roger Lacy.

From B. P. R. O., B. of T. Georgia, Vol. 21.,

RAMONT TO ME. HERMAN VERMEN AT HIS HOUSE IN BROADWAY. WEST MINISTER.

> Pad Wax Saal

> > Charlton 1 July 1738.

Mr. Verelts

Tunituking the express politent down pesterday did not stay the my soming or he would Egmont to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Bishop uncivil to have returnd with an answer from me to your letter, but I hope my Servant will deliver you this before you go out. The Bishop has not used the Trustees civily in refusing to See Mr. Norris when recomended by them, and his putting him off till Monday, when infromed that it was necessary he should be ordained to morrow makes me think he will not ordain him, for which let him answer to God. However I have wrote my self to him, of which I enclose you a copy, and I advise your going this very morning with it to Fulham and deliver my letter your self and take Mr. Norris with you, that if my Lo. should be prevaild on to consent, he may examine Mr. Norris, and thereupon ordain him tomorrow: in which case Mr. Norris may remain at Fulham this night. Take with you also Mr. Smith if he has leasure to go, and inclination. which trouble he I'me Sure would not avoid, if well with the Bishop. If the affair will do, I would have you venture the departure of the Ship by Waiting till Sunday Sennit, in case the Bishop should Say he cannot ordain him till then, but that then he will: but if he neither will do it to morrow nor promise it the Sunday after, then you must look out for Some other Bishop. and shew him the copy of that I wrote to the Bishop as his inducement, having not time to write my self nor knowing indeed who to write to. I know not if the Bishop of Gloster be in town, nor do I know Bishop Howard of Ireland. who Mr. La Roch said was in town, and is I Suppose acquainted with him. If the Bi. of Bristol

Ordination of the latter urged without delay. Egmont to Mr. Harman Verelst.

be yet in town, M^r. La Roch I believe could persuade him. I would by no means Speak to D^r. Bundy to attend you to Fulham, or even to write to the Bishop unless there be a necessity, for I take him not to desire any Minister thered go, unless on the fond foot he left us for not agreeing to. Yet if there were a necessity, perhapps he might write, tho I doubt it, he not having assisted at our meetings even as Trustee. If the Bishop of London will ordain him, he will also I hope recomend him to the Treas^r. which you will take care to mention to him. I am

If one Bishop refuses bring another.

Yr, affect, friend & Servt,

Egmont.

I hope youl take care to have a board on Wednesday.

Should you apply to the Bishop of Gloster you may tell him that if I had known he was in town I would have waited on him to ask this favour of him. If any of them Scruple to do the work, because the Bi. of London declines it, you must sumon up your best reasons for explaining the Bishops reason.

M^r. Norris lodges in S^t. Martin's Street Leicester fields at M^r. Browns a Taylors If you think it necessary send my Servant to M^r. Norris to meet you where you shall appoint. Earl of Egmont to Bishop of London.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF THE EARL OF EGMONTS' LETTER TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

Charlton 1 July 1738.

My Lord

Commends Mr. Norris to the Bishop and asks for his ordination.

The Trustees of Georgea met on wednesday last to appoint a Minister for Savannah the principal Town of that Province, and with great pleasure and unanimity made choice of Mr. Norris on perusal of his Testimonial and the Primate of Irelands letter which they perceived by your Lordship's to the Incorporate Society gave you Satisfaction. They therefore intreated your Ldsp by letter signed by their Secret's: to put the Gentleman into Deacons and Priests orders with as little loss of time as possible in case you approved of him by reason there goes a ship in ten days or a fortnight at farthest, the Capt of which is experienced on our Coast and will behave towards him with all the regard due to his Character and Function: But if this opportunity be lost it may be some months before we can send him or find out another of good reputation, during which time severall hundred souls will be deprived of Publick Worship according to the rights of our Church, to the great scandal of Foreigners Settled among them and the manifest exposing them without a Spiritual guide to run astray, and either become Deists or by necessity turn dissenters. The Trustees have this matter at heart as of great conse-

Spiritual needs of the Province.

Bishop of London to the Earl of Egmont.

quence, and for which they are accountable to God and man, but now acquit their Consciences by recomending M^r. Norris to you, whom I dispatched the next day with the letter above mentioned to your Ldsp at Fulham, but learned that he could not have the hon^r. to see you; this occasioned my troubling you so soon with another letter by M^r. Verelts our Accomp^t. the Ordination if you so think fit requiring that dispatch which has been represented to y^r Lordsp. I am

Y'. Lordsp

Most humble and

Obed^t, serv^t.

Egmont.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Copy of the Bishop of Londons' letter to the Earl of Egmont.

Fulham July 3^d. 1738.

My Lord,

I have ordaind M^r. Norris Deacon, and am ready to ordain him Priest on Sunday next, agreeably to the Desire of Your Lordship and the Other Trustees. But I cannot regularly proceed further than I have already done, till I know what his Salary is, and under what Authority and Direction he is to be, in order to

Mr. Norris ordained as deacon. Jas. Pierce to Mr. Harman Verelst.

the due Discharge of his Office, and his continuance in it

I am with great Truth and Esteem.

My Lord

Yor. Lordship's very faithful Servt.

Edm: London.

Copy of a Letter from the Bishop of London to the R. Honble the Earl of Egmont.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. James Pierce concerning the Choctaw Indians Peacableness with Y^E. Chickesaws to Harman Verelst Esq. at the Georgia Office in old palace yard.

Olobath. Westminister.

London July 14th. 1738.

Sr.

by yesterdays post from Cowes I Received a letter from M^r. Richard Hill of Charles town in South Carolina of the 9th. ult^o. which I hope will prove of great advantage to our american Settlements, especially to Georgia & Carolina & as this gentleman is a man of sense & veracity you may Inform the Trustees thereof he says as under

Choctaw Indians. There hath happened an affair very lately
w^{ch}. may be of great moment & very fortunate

Jas. Pierce to Mr. Harman Verelst.

- -to this province if rightly managed, for the
- Choctaw Indian, a very powerfull nation In-
- habiting on the Mississippi river & entirely in
- the french Interest, have made peace with the
- Chickesaws who are our allies, who have pre-
- -vailed on the former to send an Embassy to
- our Government to Desire our Trade acknowl-
- idging that the French Cannot supply them as
- wee do our Allies, & that they are now Con-
- -- wee do out itines, a that they are now con-
- vinced that the French kept them at variance
- -& warr with their neighbours, purely to
- -weaken them all & then to make their advant-
- age of it.
- These people they say have 10,000 Fighting
- -men settled in near fifty Towns & live about
- -900 miles Distance from hence, if wee Can fix
- -them in our Intrest it will prodigiously En-
- -large our Indian trade & weaken the french in
- such manner that we shall have little to fear
- from them

I am &cn

I shall be Gladd of a Confirmation of this news not Doubting but that our legislature will be glad of this opertunity to secure our Frontiers, against our Encroaching neighbours

I am

Y'. very Humble Serv'.

Jas. Pearce.

10,000 fighting men settled in fifty towns.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WM. STEPHENS ESQ. TO MR. HARMAN VERELST ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING TE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE PALACE YARD. WESTMINISTER.. RECEIVED 13 DEC. 1738.

 $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \mathbf{RED} \\ \mathbf{WAX} \\ \mathbf{SEAL} \end{array} \right]$

Savannah 25 July 1738.

Sr.

I wrote you the 27 May by Serjeant M^cenzie; which was followed soon after by a short one of the 3^d. June, at the Instance of Collonel Cochran, and went in the Dartrich Merch^t. Henry West Master, for Cowes.

Herewith I enclose a letter addressed to the honorable the Trustees: a continuation of my Journal from the 27 May to this day both inclusive: the several States of Old and New Ebenezer: Abercorn; Hampstead, & Highgate: together with a short Abstract of the Number of Acres planted in various Plantations distinct from the Township of Savannah; as I lately found them: I in my next I hope to set this whole Township in its true light wth regard to their planting; when probably I shall make such Observations thereon as I apprehend may be just, whether it be in their favour or otherwise: but this being a work which wth. due inspection must take time; for which reason I

Concerning various Georgia settlements.

would bestow such on it as was most proper & reasonable; I thought twould come most perfect and regularly last. Without doubt Notice will be taken that Thunderbolt is not found among the Lists of adjacent Plantations; & sorry I am to write yt. that Village, once the Great Exemplar of all Improvements in these parts, is now in a manner become desolate: the Division of those Lands being among 4, viz Mr. Lacy, and his Brother, Hetherington, and Bishop; from the time of Mr. Lacevs command at Augusta, his Plantation here became wholly neglected; for which he alleged want of Servants: his Wife nevertheless continued upon those Premises: who tis to be feard will appear a most vile Woman in many respects: and what course of life they all followed there, (who staid in the place) instead of cultivating Land, appears too plainly from the Notes I took of the proceedings of the last Court, as they'll be found in my Journal; and more at large (I must suppose) from the Magistrates and tis generally taken for truth, that Hetherington and Bishops stolen goods. intent was, to quit the place entirely, after they had raised what mony they could by sale of stollen Goods; which might in a little time have produced a plentifull Store especially if all proves true which is commonly now reported, that they had carried on a trade with some of the Carolinians for a while, whom they supplyd with Barreld Beef and Pork, weh they took Rum in exchange for, and by yo means helped to furnish some of our unlicensed Retailers of that forbidden Liquor, & to forward the Destruction

Thunder.

Plot to use

Parties
break jail
and quit the

well founded or not, I cant say; but they seem too probable; for tis evident y' no people in these parts have lived in greater Plenty, without any Visible Fond to support it: and now after all, when convicted of Felony on 2 Indictments, besides several more y' they have not yet been try'd on, they have broke Jayl & are fled, together with that notorious fellow Wright, who stood committed for want of finding Bail for his future appearance, to answer his Behaviour among the Indian Nations.

I would not let any thing escape me, if I knew it, without taking some notice of it, y' ought property to fall under my cognizance; especially when opportunitys of writing fall out so seldome now, and are likely to be more rare for some time coming: but I perswade myself Paucity of words will not be laid to my charge; & tis well if the contrary dont condemn me: in writing much, to little purpose. It has not been my good fortune hitherto to be any way advertised, after so many months, in what Light I stand with those whom I have the Honour to serve, & would gladly do it to good effect: let it appear as a mark of your Friendship, weh I set so much value on, to be informed by you in so material a Point. After what you was so kind to acquaint me in your last of the 17 Feb concerning our Generals appointed time of leaving England with the remainder of the Regiment, and of our good Friend Collonel Horseys appointment to be Governour & Lieut. General of

Approbation of the Trustees sought.

South Carolina; I must imagine they either are or will be both on their way into this part of the World, before what I now write comes to hand: wherefore it would be vain to be writing letters of no Import but Complements: the Respect which I shall ever be ready to shew, & my zeal to render them what acceptable Service lies in my power will best manifest my Sincerity. We have not had a Word of News from Europe since what came to Carolina by Capt. Keet in the beginning of May: & my Correspondent there writes me the same: went is very surprizing to every body. I am

Gen. Ogleexpected.

Little news of Europe.

Sr. Your most humble and hearty Servant Will: Stephens.

P.S. July, 26.

Just as I was sending off my letters, Coll Cochran is this minute come to us from the South, who engages me to recommend it earnestly to you to prevail wth the Trustees to send ship to be out a Ship in Sept or Oct. pursuant to what I wrote them, at his Instance, in mine of the 27 May: to which I ask leave to refer.

Requests a

List of letters comitted to my care to enclose in this Packett.

Mr. Juda Senher Henriques -To Mr. Isaac Netts. To Mr. Abraham de Samuda _

From Mr. Nunes Henriques

To Cap' Francis Gearie
To M'. George Vandereyker _____

To Cap' Francis Gearie
at From M'. Paterson
at Frederica.

To M^r. Philip Calwell___ Sent me from Lieu^t.

To M^r. Jn^o. Dooly_____ Delegal.

To Mr. James Hutton ___ From Mr. Whitfield.

To M^{rs}. Stephens_____From W.S.not doubt ing its being forwarded wth. care by y^e Post

To Alex. Grant Esqr. of Dalrachny_From D. and could it be honourd wth. a Frank, twould be kind.

To Peregrine Furie Esqr.—From Collonel Cochran.

To Eliz: Nicholls at Cooleykenny in Wickley in Ireland.

Captⁿ. Tho^s. Wansell in Green street Bath.

M^r. John Grant of Dalrachny near Avrimore Scotland

Ann Turner at M^t. Rogers an Apothecary agst. the new Church Ratcliff Highway.

M^{rs}. Spencer the lower end of Leather lane near Holborn.

Major Thos. Weldon at George's Chocolate house Sr. James's.

Mrs. Cochran

Mr. Adam Anderson

Mr. Judah Senior Henriquez.

M^r. Alex^r. Grant Sadler in King Street S^t.

James's.

List of letters enclosed in

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILLIAM STEPHENS ESQ. TO THE HONORABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY. OF GEORGIA. RECEIVED 13 DEC. 1738.

Savannah 25 July 1738.

Honourable Gentlemen

In mine of the 27 May I sent Coppy of my Journal to that time, together with Duplicate of my former letter, as usual; & committed it to the care of Mr. Mckenzy Serieant to Collonel Cochran, who sailed from Charles Town in the Baltick Merchant, Capt. Mckenzie, bound for Cows: Duplicate of that letter I now send; as asso a continuation of my Journal to this time; w^{ch} indeed is extended farther than ordinary. by reason of the rareness of Ships sailing from Charles Town for England at this Season: & I fear from hence forward we shall scarce hear of any more going yet a while: so my Correspondent writes me, to whose care I send this thither, upon notice yt there was one near ready to sail now.

It has been an inward pleasure to me, when in some of my last letters I have represented the people of this Colony in general, as lately come to such a way of thinking, and good Disposition, (setting aside some few, who I fear will never do themselves or others any good) that 'twas apparent a much greater quantity of land was improved this year, than ever yet had been: all which I cannot but adhere to for a Truth; and from thence I was willing to form

Sends duplicate of an important letter.

Long-continued

drought.

Want of good and proper seed.

such conjectures as might be expected from a good Harvest, towards our future Maintenance: but whilst we were thus elated. Providence has been pleased to check our expectations, and teach us to think it well if we can secure half that abundance in a Crop, which we had eagerly conceived & which is very grievous to me now to write of. For this great Disappointment, twill doubtless be expected some cause should be assignd; and that (class!) is too evident; namely such a long continued Drought as tis said the like has not been known in mans Memory for they carry it as far back as the last Summer, which felt it towards the latter end: from the time that I came in October, I must say y' very little Rain fell all ye Winter; insomuch yt the Springs gave off in many places before Summer came again; nevertheless the Corn vt was planted, came up pretty promising, making a good appearance for a while; till the Heats, web began early this year, parchd the Earth to that Degree, yt abundance for want of moisture to cool the Root, dried up and wither'd. Another misfortune attending us, was want of good & proper Seed; for not having a sufficient quantity of what they call the Virginia Corn, which is large, broad, & white, & usually proves well here; there was a parcell of Yellowskinned Corn brought. highly commended for its usual encrease in the Northern Provinces; but twas too fatally experienced that it proved very different here. where the Soil is not of so cool a nature as where it grew before: abundance of this therefore will come to little; and they who had the good luck

to plant most white Corn will fare best: That having held it tolerably well in all the Heat: and now for some time we have had fine & frequent refreshing Rains, more than for a year past put all together; which the River Savannah plainly discoverd, hardly affording water enough to make it passable for the Indian trading Row-Boats to go to Augusta or New Windsor. Were makes the others misfortunes an allevation of ours (which complaint. was a Heathen, but Devillish Maxim) Carolina makes the same Complaint, & more, of the Drought: which has so affected their Plantations of Corn & Rice, that a publick Fast was lately observd in that Province, by order of the President and Councill; wherein they were to depreciate the Divine Wrath, to avert a Famine, and to spare them under the Mortality which rages among 'em in the small Pox Amidst so common a Calamity we have some Settlements nevertheless, which appear such as the Occupiers have no reason to complain of, & wch. I have put together in short Lists yt will shew whom they belong to. To make mention of those now, who have made no attempt, or but little progress in cultivating & planting, I conceive would be needless; since I intend not one of em shall pass without proper notice, when I have fully perfected the whole; weh I think I may be confident will be in my next; being now busyed among the 5 and the 45 acre Lots belonging to the Town; and with those I purposed to conclude all. But tis a meloncholly Story I have Frederica yet to add from Frederica; where I am informed and Darien lose crops. yt their labour is almost wholly Lost, by their

same

Crop being eat off: and at Darien, where we had great expectation of plenty, they are also by the same means in a great measure defeated. Whether this is to be attributed mostly to a bad Seed is hard to say.

Could I gratify my own inclinations, in writing something that would preponderate such a Misfortune, it would not go unobserved; but Time vet to come most produce that which every Good Man hopes for: and it behoves me to follow Truth, whatever Shape it appears in. If I may take leave to refer to my Journal, I assure myself 'twill not be expected I should spin out a tedious Bagatel here, after having already noted every occurrence as it passed; too many of weh. I fear will be judged needless; tho' others (as I concieve) may be thought worthy your consideration, and Your Honours Direction for the future. To find here a Goal so filld wth Criminals, undoubtedly must look ill; and as I have minuted what I thought most remarkable in the Proceedings of the Court the last Session; so I ought to leave it to the Magistrates, to lay the whole before you in proper Form. God forbid such Crimes should abound among us hereafter. It is to be hoped thro' Mr. Whitfield Endeavours, offences of another Nature also may abate; & ve several kinds of Debauchery, which too often have appeard bare faced, among people of different Ranks, and gone impune, may be exposed to shame, and utterly discountinanced. I should do wrong not to say, we have visibly a considerable number

Gaol filled with criminals.

of such men, as are inclined to work and take pains: whilst it must be confessed there are also too many Idle and Lazy, whom the Colony will never be the better for: but even among our best Workers, a little Reformation of Manners will admit to be wishd for, and every thing done that may conduce to promote it: and by the uncommon attention I have observed of late given to publick Devotion, it may be hoped That Good Work is already begun from Mr. Whitfields so dailiy gaining on the affections of the people: but the practice of open Lewdness, in first making Whores of their Female Servants: then cohabiting with them and their Bastards, from whence a continuation of the same Course may be presumed: which is too common among our Gay Gentry, who are either of a different Communion, or above the Vulgar way of frequenting our Church: such Pubbick Scandal I fear will outbrave all Reproof from the Pulpit; and I humbly apprehend would need some coercive Power from the Civil Magistrate to restrain it, in such manner as Your Honours shall think proper to advise.

Mr. Whit. field's good service.

Honourable Gentlemen
Your most obedient humble Servant

Will Stephens.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Causton To the Honoble the Trustees for establishing Georgia in America 25 Jully, 1738. Received 13 Dec. 1738

Gentlemen

Discussion of Mr. John Wesley continued. I herewith transmitt a Continuance of my Journall to the 24th. of September last; As severall parts of it, relate to the Conduct of M^r. John Wesly, I think it incumbent upon me to represent the Generall methods by him taken previous to the Open Differences, therein mention'd:

Wanted to marry Sophia Hopkins, It was on the 12th of March 1736, that my Niece was (with my Consent) married at Purrisburgh to Mr. William Williamson. When it was known That Such Marriage was intended Mr. Wesley came to my house, and discovered to my wife his desire of marrying her himself with Expressions of much Grief & in Tears. And as he had not an Ovpertunity of speaking to me, he wrote me the Letter as \mathfrak{P} inclosed Coppy.

Grieved when she married Mr. Williamson. After the Marriage he appear'd inconsolable; sometimes wanting to see her, at other times promis'd he would never see her, and in this manner at severall times address himself both to Mr. Williamson and me; and never fail'd to assure each of us of the Strictest Love and ffreindship; generally with this Conclusion. It is the Lords Will and I will submit to it.

As I had preserv'd a steady regard for a Mutual ffriendship with Mr. Wesley I am cer-

tain nothing was wanting (on my part) to demonstrate it. Therefore when or on what Occasion it was, that he first resolv'd to Act otherwise, he best can tell. So much as appear'd openly to me, is notified in my Journall, and I can't help saying. That for some time before, and even after, his Refusall of the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to my Niece, his expressions seem'd Doubtfull, and his Actions shew'd a Resolution to join with, and be an Advocate for every Discontented person he mett with, The facts of which will be self evident.—

Refuses her Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

As to the Prosecution begun against him, just in itself) I did my endeavour, for the sake of his Holy ffunction and Religion in generall) that it might have been before your Honours only, and I am Apt to believe shod. have prevail'd, if his pretended Friends had not Spur'd him so fast as to publish many pretended Reasons for what he had done; And in Generall gave out he had Your Honours Authority for it, and in others Insinuated that my Neice had been guilty of something very notorious which in due time, he would make appear.

Spurred by pretended friends to make cer. tain publications.

As the Complaints concerning M^r. Wesley's behaviour had been many and Obviously just; with great Submission to your Honours, It would not have been consistent with my Duty as a Magistrate to hear and see such Noveltys introduced Such Powers Sett up. Such Actions done and Designs carried on, having such fatall Tendencys; without endeavouring to Stop them, upon Application made.

Indictments drawn and true bills returned. Therefore, (having first duly taken Examinations upon Oath,) Indictments were drawn and laid before a Grand jury which being returned by them as true Bills, And the People having thereby an Oppertunity of shewing their Resentment for the facts therein mention'd: I obtaind an Order of Court to Stay all Prosecutions against M^r. Wesley either concerning said Indictments or Action brought by Mr. Williamson; till Your Honours should be acquainted with it. and Your Pleasure known in the Matter.

Mr. Wesley a troubler of the waters.

It was now naturall to Suppose, That Mr. Westly (seeing himself thus attackt) would endeavour (at any Rate) to trouble the Waters, that he might glide with less observance.

Rights of the Grand Jury discussed.

As the Grand jury was very numerous, it could not be Suppos'd, but some of them had private Discontents, but it was almost past supposition, that any Sett of men bred up in a full Enjoyment of goods. Laws and Libertys could entertain the Opinions they seemd (by their Resolutions) to have imbibed; - They had resolv'd, that it was the just Privilege of a Grand jury to Swear as well as examine Witnesses and to Send (by their own Authority) for Persons, papers, and Records, - Also That the Declaration or Complaint of a Grand jury man was (as such only) sufficient evidence and binding upon the rest to charge any man. — Also, that they had Power to adjourn themselves from time to time (as they thought fitt) And to Sitt till they should resolve there was no more business before them.

As During these Debates, they had gathered. That the Majestrates wo. soon break up their Sitting. They Dispatcht William Aglionby to Charles Town (a Pretended Lawyer) with the Queries as mentioned in my journall.

Wm. Aglionby a pretended lawyer.

M^r. Westly was so farr visibly interested in these debates that it was mov'd not to return the Bills against him, till they had gone through with the other business; and M^r. Joseph Watson (fose case he had particularly espoused) Was become a Petitioner to the Inquisition at Savannah, as he term'd it.

Having said thus much concerning M^r. Wesley's behaviour, it is necessary I should relate another Observation, I have since made on his expressions in some of our former discourses.

Another phase of the subject discussed.

When he told me, that he had been inform'd by severall people in Town, (to the follows. Purport) that he was sent into the Colony, and had Instructions, to Inforce some particular Designs of the Trustees, which they the Trustees were apprehensive would be disagreable to the People, And that he was to Represent to them, All such who acted contrary or Opposed his measures. This he expressed as if (in such a Scituation) they who inform'd him of it imagin'd him to be a Tool.

To this, I must add what a Gentleman told me when the Grand jury was Sitting on said Mr Westlys affairs, with a desire to be nameless till he could have an Oppertunity of Speaking to Mr. Oglethorpe himself (viz) "That Mr. Brom-

What a Grand Juror informed him.

Watson's imprison-ment.

field and Patrick Mckav came to him (as he apprehended to sound his thoughts) when they had some discourse of Mr. Watsons Imprisonment and (concerning which) he the Informant expresst his Compassion: That Mr. Bromfield then said, the true Reason for Watson's Imprisonment was too Evident for in his hearing said Watson on his first Arrivall in the Colony askt Mr. Oglethorpe what Laws he intended for the Colony, to Which Mr. Oglethorpe (as he believed very inadvertently answered. Such as the Trustes thought proper, what business had Poor people to do with Law, (or words to that purpose)

That Mr. Oglethorpe since apprehends, it in Watson's Power to Testifye what Mr. Oglethorp had said, and that such Testimony would discover his Arbitrary Designs, Therefore had taken the Oppertunity to Continue Watson's Imprisonment, as a means to prevent such a plain discovery. And that he the said Mr. Bromfield verily believed the Westley's were instructed by Mr. Oglethorpe to exercise the Authority he had pretended to sett up; The better to introduce a Slavish Obedience among the People.

I had given my Promise to the Gentleman who inform'd me of this (who till then and even since Promises to has appear'd to me to be a Man of Integrity) keep secret name of his not to mention this in any Shape; therefore then informant. depending daily on Mr. Oglethorp's Arrivall I made no mention of it in my journall or otherwise But as his desire for such Secrecy could

only arrise from a fear of being discovered, and prevented from doing other Serviceable things. Length of time has now taken off that Danger and M^r. Wesleys Journey to England and Letters hither makes it necessary.

It is therefore easy to guess with what quarter M^r. Westly convers'd when he intimated, that some People imagin'd him to be a Tool.

I have frequently called upon the Recorder to transmitt the Proceedings of the Court &c. I hope they will soon be finished and transmitted. But the' Doubts may probably arise without them, I could not prevail on myself to be particular in an affair, where in I am so much concerned.

Recorder to transmit the proceedings.

Affairs in this Colony as to discontents seem less dangerous than heretofore.

I am collecting the several Improvements on the Land to be transmitted with the generall Accounts.

By Accounts from the Southland, all the Cultivations of Land there are rendered abortive for want of Rain. This part of the Province will fare much better, And those who have been Industrious, and have not met with other disappointments will have good Crops.

Drougth interferes with land improvements.

The long expectation of General Oglethorp's arrivall being hitherto frustrated gives oppertunity for Disturbances to grow among the Traders to the Disquiet of the Indians.

The Governm^t. of Carolina are daily sending Agents Messengers and Trades into the Severall Nations, and the lycens'd Traders (from hence)

inform me, That many come into each without any Lycense.

Thomas Wright (against whom) I had issued a Warrant by (Comand of M^r. Oglethorpe) was taken at Augusta and is now in Goal till Evidence can come to Prosecute him.

Happy state of the Province.

The whole Province is very happy (as to its health) and I wish for Your Honours Orders to Remedy the Severall matters laid before you as a Means to make it happyer all. ways hoping, for the Establishm^t. of some Power whereby Uncertaintys may be removed.

Expecting orders for expenses.

Agreable to your Accomptants Letter dated the 17th day of ffebruary last. I have expected to recieve Your Orders for the Expences of the present year, and should they not arrive before Michas next; It will be difficult for me to Pacify Capt. McPherson and many other people without disobeying your repeated Commands.

This I promise And trust you will never find me Guilty of making or Contracting willfully any unecessary Expences, And that I will and shall be found to dispatch the publick Accounts with what speed I can. As also to go through the whole public Business with that Duty and Integrity as becomes One who with great Submission Subscribes himself

Y' Honours

Most Dutifull Servt.

T. Causton.

Savannah July 25th. 1738. Mr. Causton to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. CAUSTON'S LETTER TO THE ACCOTANT MR. HARMAN VERELST AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD, WESTMINISTER RECEIVED 13 DEC. 1738.

> RED WAX SEAL

> > Savannah July 26th. 1738.

Sir

With this you will Receive my Diary to the 24th. of Seph. 1737 Duplicates of Receipts to the Transmits his diary. 24th of June 1738 Coppys of the Issues of Stores taken from the Day Book of the 1st. of December 1737.

I have taken an Inventory of Stores to the 24th of June last and would have sent it had not the Multiplicity of business prevented.

The same Reason must Unavoidably be given for not sending the Accts. as Mentioned in my last Lire

As no time here is lost Theese and all other things Needfull shall be done with all Possible Dispatch

By

Sir Your most Obedient Servant T. Causton

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Copy of Col^o. Bull's Letter to Lords of Trade dated 26th July 1738 The Originalls received 26th of Sept. This Copy delivered to M^R, Vernon by M^R. Fury. 6 Nov. 1738

Copy of the Honble William Bull Esqr. Presid^t. &c^a. his Letter To the Lords Comm^{rs}. for Trade &c^a. dated 20th July 1738.

My Lords

I beg leave to lay before Your Lordships a short Account of an Affair, which I apprehend to be of great Consequence and Advantage to his Majesty's Services in these Frontier Parts of his Dominions.

Choctaw Indians. The Nation of Chactaw Indians who live on the N. E. Side of the Mississippi River near the Mouth consists of 46 Towns, in which according to the best Information are contained above 1600 Men which far exceeds the Number of all the other Tribes of Indians in Amity with this Government. they have hitherto been in the Interest of the French, but have lately sent several Messengers to this Government, to propose and deserve a Friendship & Commerce with the English.

Overtures of friend-ship.

The first Messengers arrived here about the End of May last, and after they had deliver'd their Message, which seem'd to Import so great Advantages to his Majestys Subjects on this part of America, nothing was omitted which

might inspire them with Notions of his Majesty's Grandeur & Power, & the Plenty of goods [sic] might they might expect among them, while they continued in Friendship with the English.

Arrival of messengers reported.

In their Conferece they exprest great Satisfaction to find by their Reception & Entertainment that the English were so Different from what they were represented to be by the French, which they said their Nation would now be sensible of by the Presents that were given them, with which they went away well satisfied.

Soon after their Departure Arrived other Messengers on the same Errand, but from a Different Part of the Nation. These were treated in the same manner as the former. In their Conference they took Notice that several of their Head men were still in the Interest of the French, who oppose their having any Commerce with the English, & therefore it was necessary when they got home for some of these to come and visit this Government also, that they might likewise be convinced, how much it wod. be for the Benefit of their Nation to be at Peace & have a Trade with the English.

These followed by others.

And here I beg leave further to observe to Your Lordships that if a Peace & Commerce can be Effected & maintained with the whole Chactaw Nation. How great an Addition of Strength his Majesty's Subjects will have to withstand their Enemys, as well as the enlarging & extending of the Trade for Skins & ffurrs, which

Advocates a treaty with the Choctaw Indians.

Advantages to accrue therefrom.

may in a little time require double the Quantity of British Goods such as Diffils, Strouds Broadcloth, Guns, Powder, Bullets &ca to supply that numerous People: And besides these Advantages in Case of a War with the French they can have no Assistance from the Chactaws against the English on whom they must depend for a supply of all Necessarys, & in all Probability the Chactaws on the Southern Frontier will be of much more Service to his Majesty than the Senecas on the Northern. Because the French at Canada have Tribes of Indians which may set them nearly upon a Par with the English & Senecas. But the French at Mobile & near the Mississippi River have no other Indians, but the Chactaws whom they could make use of against the English and the Indians in Amity with them. As for the Indians called the Blew Montly who live to the Westward of the Mississipi they are in Amity with the Chactaws and will be influenced by them, & it is likely will follow their Example, But if not, they are so remote that at present we can apprehend no Danger from them. Your Lordships will immediately observe that the Chactaws by their Situation, if they are gain'd from the French will be able to cut off all Communication between Canada and Lousiana.

Blew Montly Indians in alliance with Choctaws.

But as an Affair of such Importance will be attended with considerable Expences, & other Difficultys to be provided against, especially as many of the Chactaws are yet inclined to the French who will if possible prevent the Success

of this Undertaking which I have the Honour to lay before your Lordships, I therefore beg your Lordships will Please to signify your Opinion & Directions for our Conduct in this Affair. And whether upon an Application to his Majesty a Bounty might be obtained for the Chactaws as is allowed yearly to the Senecas, Your Lordships will please to consider that besides such an assistance from his Majesty this province must be at Considerable Expences on every Visit from the Leading Men of the Chactaws & other Nations, which will be often necessary, & therefore not to be avoided, tho very burthensome to the People of this Province, who have suffered for several years past by the great Droughts, & besides the Expences occasioned by our Preparations to withstand the expected Invasions of the Spaniards, which this Province & the Colony of Georgia have been alarmed with these two last years, & to which we shall always be exposed, while the French can have any Influence over the Chactaws which may likewise be extended to the Cherokees who are at peace with the Chactaws.

I humbly hope your Lordship will consider that this affair of Uniting so numerous a People as the Chactaws to the English Interest may be a Principal means of securing the Peace & Safety of all his Majestys Dominions in North America, & of disappointing a Scheme which the French for many Years have been endeavoring to carry into Execution — Viz^t. to settle a Communication from Canada to the Mouth of the Suggests an Indian bounty.

Peace and safety desired.

Mississipi; to destroy or subdue all the Indians in Friendship with the English, & by that Means with their Indians to carry an easy War into all the Settlements of the English along the Sea Coast.

The Dependance the French had of sucuring the Interest of the Chactaws made the Execution of this Design appear feasible, & they had already made a great Progress; But if this Government should be so fortunate as to give Matters a different Turn. & effectually secure the Chactaws. I flatter myself your Lordship will be of Opinion that an Undertaking which will produce so general a good to all North America, ought not to be Carried on at the sole Expence of a small Colony, exposed on the Frontiers, & thinnest of Inhabitants, tho' more burthen'd with Taxes than any on the Continent. If this Majesty on yr. Lordship's Representation shod, be graciously pleased to take the Matter under Consideration, & the Chactaw Indians shod. feel the Effects of His Royal Bounty. we shall have no Reason to doubt but that all our Hopes & Expectations wo. be answered. & that his Majesty's Subjects in Great Britain as well as America wod reap the Advantages that must necessarily attend so useful an Undertaking I am &ca.

Too great an undertaking for a small colony on the frontier.

Will: Bull.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Causton To the Honoble the Trustees for establish^G Georgia in America. 16 August 1738. Received 19 March 1738

Gentlemen

By Advices just now reced, from M^r. Horton dated the 13th. instant I am inform'd that the Spaniards are in possession of S^t. Georges Island; That he keeps one of the Boats lately sent thither to give me further advices and has desired a Supply of Powder and Bulletts, and that I would engage a Party of Indians, which he is apprehensive may be Serviceable on the Main.

Spaniards in possession of St. George's Island.

I thought it necessary on this Occasion to write the enclos'd Letter to the President of His Maj^{*}. Councill of South Carolina.

I shall endeavour to procure what Mr. Horton desires, but as we have very little Powder or Bullett in any of Your Honours Stores I very much doubt if any Powder I can gett from Carolina will be good.

Be pleas'd to believe I shall not fail to transmitt to you further Advices when it shall some to my knowledge And to use my best Endeavours for the Public Safety.

Allways desiring to be thought

Yot Honours

Most Datifull Servt.

T. Causton.

Savannah

August 16th. 1738.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILL: STEPHENS TO MR. HARMAN VERELST ACCOMPTANT TO THE HONBLE THE TRUSTEES FOR SETTLING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE NEAR THE PALACE YARD. WESTMINISTER. RECEIVED 19, MARCH 1738.

$$\left\{ egin{array}{ll} \operatorname{Capt: Co^*} \\ \operatorname{2 D. C.} \end{array}
ight\} \qquad \left\{ egin{array}{ll} \operatorname{RED} \\ \operatorname{WAX} \\ \operatorname{SEAL} \end{array}
ight]$$

Savannah 16 Aug. 1738.

 S^{r} .

On the 25 ult^{mo}. I sent a Packett joyntly with another from M^r. Causton, containing various papers, Letters to the hon^{blo} Trustees, your self, and many others, wth intent that it might go by a Ship w^{ch} my Correspondent at Charles Town had advised me was upon sailing: but by reason of my waiting some days longer than I would willingly have done till M^r. Causton was ready, the Packett (as I feared) came too late to Charles Town, and the Ship was sailed; w^{ch} I was farther advised of; and y^t there was another would be going soon, by whom he would send that Packett.

Refers to a delayed packet.

Whilst I was meditating to be timely enough with another letter, that might possibly go by the same Ship in company wth. my former; we

^{*}illegible.

are this instant informed by letters from Frederica, yt the Spanish have actually taken Post on St. Georges Island: which by the late agreement betwixt Mr. Oglethorpe and them, is to stand as a Barrier betwixt the 2 Provinces, till the 2 Crowns had farther stipulated wt was to be done, and be possessd by neither: whereupon Mr. Oglethorpe then, in pursuance of that agreement, withdrew what Guard he had at vt. time upon the said Island of St. George: but in violation of that agreement, they have now possessd ymselves of it, built a kind of Barrack or Hutt for the present to cover their men, and have a Sloop lying near 'em as a Guard Ship, to comand or annoy any, Vessells passing that way we are likewise informd they have begun to put in practice, by firing on a Boat of ours, wherein were some people under the direction of Hugh Mackay Junr. who lately commanded at St. Andrews, & who was now going in search after 2 or 3 of our people yt deserted, and are supposed to be gone off to the Spaniards. Causton writes by this same conveyance to Cha Town, a full acct of all which he thinks needfull to be laid before the honble Trustees; went tho' I can add nothing to. I should expect to be thought asleep, did I not also transmit such intelligence as comes to hand, be it of more or less mom't. Our people are no ways startled at this Enterprize, but seem to put on an Air of Contempt; & I really think, in case we were put to the Tryal, we should find good hearts plentier than ammunition Stores: whereof they write for a Supply at Frederica; and Mr. Causton writes for assis-

Spaniards in posses. sion of St. George's Island contrary to agreement with Gen. Oglethorpe.

Deserters.

Good hearts plentier than am. munition stores.

Saml. Holmes to Mr. Benj. Martin.

Dearth of foreign news.

tance of that kind from the Governmt of Carolina, at the same time y' he advises them of this Insult. Surely we shall know more shortly: at present (not having heard one word from England since in May last, by letters dated in Feb) all that we can learn of what they are doing in Europe, is by the way of the Leeward Islands, or from the Northern Plantations from both which places we hear vt our Genll. with the Remainder of his Regiment, is on his Passage hither. How welcome he'll be you'll easily judge; & how acceptable a little good news from our Friends in your part of the World, would be to us, I leave you to guess. Time will not allow me to add more: this goes by a Chance trading boat just setting off for Charles Town: and how long or short a while it may wait there for a conveyance to England I know not.

I am Sr.

You most humble Servant Will: Stephens.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Sam^L Holmes to the Sec^{TY} Mr. Ben^M. Martin att The Hon^{BL} Trustees office in Durtey Lane Westminister.

Endorsed:

If any Serv^{ts} Lye upon the Trust not provided for by the Estimate and Sam¹. Holmes will instruct them in the Brick Maker's Business he may have two Serv^{ts} Saml. Holmes to Mr. Benj. Martin.

Sr.

Having Had the Happynes formaley to Have sume Talk with you In yor office near pallis vard and The Last time one the Eleventh of Avril 1733 as you will find by your Book then In uce for Entring porsons for the Colony of Georgey myself and two Servants: Richard Dusley & Tho Caword but when I came to Charlestown they wair Corupted by Sume Evell porsons & a Cordingley Run me to Great Charges In the Law & one of them Sune died & the other was taken from me by a famoss Lawer In Charlestown for scandolos acktions so that I was disabled from proseding to Georgey but now I am their and have bin their near twelve months & have Cared one the bricklairs & brick making manufactrey & have brought It to that perfection That I due make as Good Stock bricks as Is or Can be made In England and have made all Redev more then one Hundred Thousand but having noo Sarvants I am forsed to Hier Help att a verrey dear Rate but If the Honbl Trustes would be pleas to furnish me one Credet with as maney Sarvants as In their wisdom they shall be pleased I shall Carrey one that Manuafactrey with Curridg and faithfulnes to the Credet of the Coloney if they Sarvants I menshon wair young men I would [t] Rain them the bricklairs trad Likewise Sr. when I came first use to Savaney one John wesst a Smith by Trade who Had mad Sume bricks one His Lott but werrey bad as was all In the Coloney. West [sic] and Entred Into an artichel for teen years

Georgia made brick as good as England's. Saml. Holmes to Mr. Benj. Martin.

Asks for justice to be given him by

to Carry one the Brickmanufactrey In Joynt to Gether but now he useth me Ill In Refusing me to Have aney proffit or being payed for my Labor or paines under pretence that your Honors will not a Low any Lece to be Let In that nator I have bin at Large Expence Labor and paines and am used by west verrey navishly. Sr. I hope the Honbl Trustees will be pleased to Give such orders to the magistrats that Justis mave be done: I have a Great maney good friends boath nobellmen & Gentelmen to whome I have not Rout by Reason I would not Give the trustes any Trubell. I have Rote one Letter to one Mr. James Brown the Cittey Bricklair who Liveth In Crucked Lane who I hope will wait one the Trustes If ocason to Give a Caracter of me If desired Sr. I work verrey Hard and have dune a Great deall of Bricklairs work for the Trustes: Mr. Caustin I verry sivell to me because he Sees me Inclinabell to work and such He is wiling to Incurig: If you or the Trustes pleas to Inquier of Mr. Whitfield he will not speak amiss of me Sr. I hope you will be pleased to Laye this before the Trust To whome I Give my humbell Dutey with my Sarviss to Mr. Verelce and your Self.

& Subscribe my Self
S^r. Your verrey
Humbell Sarvant
Sam¹. Holmes.

Savana 22th August 1738.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

W^M. Stephens Esq. to Mr. Harman Verelst Acomptant to the honorable the Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia at Westminster. Recd. 13 Dec. 1738

RED WAX SEAL

Savannah 26 Aug. 1738.

Sr.

Since mine of the 25 of July to you, wherein were enclosed divers letters and Papers, as specified in that letter; I wrote you again of the 16th, inst a full Acct, of such advice as we had just recd from the South, relating to the Spaniards: & being a matter of importance (as was apprehended at the time) I desired it might be laid before the Trustees; tho' had it proved such, probably our Enemys might have done what they intended, long enough before more help came from our Friends, maugre all the Opposition vt. could be given 'em. Mr. Causton wrote at the same time to the like purpose: & indeed twas universally believed in these Parts, vt we were at last to expect such a Visit from the Spaniards, as had been given out often. But behold, once more, that Story like some others ended in nothing; & the Truth very soon came out; even before our letters had been gone 24 hours; as you'll observe by my Journal of the 19th, and other Accts won you'll receive of that

Spaniards on St. George's Island. False alarm.

Another apprehension.

tremendous Affair. At this very time we hear from Charles Town yt. a Squadron of Spanish men of War of 50 or 60 Guns from Old Spain, are newly arrived at the Havannah, & y' it portends a Design upon these Provinces: but why so? have not we got as good a Squadron as they in the West Indies? and in case of a Rupture expected, tis but reasonable to suppose they'll be on their Guard at least. No doubt but these things will come to some Ecclaircisment [sic] soon: for when there has been such a long smothering of Fire it cannot well be expected not to break out at last. What, in the name of Wonder, is become of our General? & those Forces, with him? We hear both from the North and South, that such Aid is coming from the East; & the last Acct. of 'em comes by a Brig. w^{ch} spoke with 'em (as tis said at Charles Town) at the Maderas: so we prick up our Ears. & look out big with expectation every day, what we may hear more or see before Night. Would to God they would come, & bring us a little good News from our Friends in England: & the Spaniards shall give me very little trouble: surely I shall then meet with some token or other of the honble Trustees Sentiments concerning their Secretary, who has never yet been so happy: I will not doubt it, after that very kind expression they were pleased to make use of when I last waited on them; that they expected I would write my mind freely, & believe I wrote to my Friends. I have sometimes thought yt twould appear both by my Journal & letters, I was not mincing matters; wen, is an evident

What has become of our General and his forces?

mark of my relying on their Candour. — But of these things I shall be better able to say more. when I know more: wherefore I forbear troubling you wth, many words now; but beg leave to bespeak the liberty of writing more particularly another day to you, whom I have an entire confidence in: only one little Affair requires to be said something of; wen is yt. by a letter my Son recd. from Mr. Wragg lately, he made a demand of £ 50 Currency of him, being so much he had supplyd him with, on his coming ashore at Charles Town, in that manner he did, last Winter: wch Mr. Wragg desires may be paid him in Sola Bills: for that he cannot make charge of it to the Trustees. My Son tells me yt in the Distress he then was, he wrote you of it, but did not presume to draw a Bill (wherein he was right) not doubting but you would have been pleased to take proper Notice of it: but such small things are easily forgot; & therefore now I ask leave to remind you of it, promising my self vt twas not meant my Son or I should meet with such a welcome at first coming to Cha Town: but from what Mr. Causton tells me. he apprehends Mr. Wragg might very properly have made charge of it in his account. Herein you'll be so good to advise me.

What can I say about my good Friend Collonel Horsey, not knowing where to find him? Pray let all whom you see, yt have any Horsey missing. Share in his Family, know, that the Respect and Value I have for Him and His, can never be extinguished. Possibly he may be now on the Sea, in his way to his Government: Provi-

Small pox and destruction in Charles Town. dence has not been unkind to him, in keeping him so long back; for the small Pox has made such Destruction at Charles Town this Summer that the place is almost abandond and desolate; and the Assembly lately met for the dispatch of necessary Business, at Port Royall. I am told they have at times buryed 70 White people at Cha Town in a week. I believe the Season was never known hotter than of late here, after a healthy Summer; so yt Agues & Feavers begin to abound among us: but I hope the return of moderate weather will bring health again to both Provinces: and then how happy should I be to hear Collonel Horsey himself tell me he left Mr. Verelst and all Friends well? I remain

Sr.

Your very humble Servant Will: Stephens.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

W^M Stephens Esq. to the Trustees. Recd. 13 Dec. 1738

Savannah 26 Aug. 1738.

Honourable Gentlemen

My last was of the 25 July; which I herewith send Duplicate of; and continuation of my Journal, as usual, to this day: to fulfill the promise as well as I can, which I made, of transmitting a particular acc^t of the several Planta-

tions within the District of this Town; I have now also Enclosed a short list of the Number of Acres planted & by whom: which without acres planted ac doubt you'll think a short List indeed: to me it is surprizingly so: but be it what it is, I came not here to put false Colours upon any thing, nor to represent matters otherwise than I find em and the sure way to come at Truth. I saw was not to give too hasty Credit to more than one sees, in such things: which I have carefully observed; & taken some pains to discover how easily I might otherwise be imposed on: for too many are ready and willing to set an equal value on their performances; with those who have taken much greater pains. The Distraction I found among all, when I first came here; and such a grown Indifference with it, of medling with cultivating Land, among too many; gave me sad apprehensions of the consequence; till towards Spring, after that Frenzy was abated, and finding I went on to clear land with what Strength I had, they began more readily to listen to my perswasions: when on a suddain Reports a a new Spirit seemd to spring up; & with great among the pleasure I observed a pretty many set heartily to work whom I had little hopes of any good from. This was so apparent, y' it soon grew to be the common opinion of such as I thought good Judges, we should see great things done: and from thence it was, yt I remember I was grown very sanguine in what I wrote you thereon: but now its too plain, that before they took up that good Disposition, Winter was near over (the proper time for falling Trees) and

Number of

time lost was not to be recover'd. Thus far I thought necessary to say, partly in my own excuse, for being at one time more credulous than I thought twould become me to be now, when we are come to Facts. You will doubtless observe vt in this List it does not appear above a 4th, part in number of the Freeholders Lots have any Plantations on them; and 'tis as easily seen likewise who began in good time; tho' tis but Justice due to some of the Occupiers to say, that where a poor man has wrought by himself, or perhaps wth, his Wife or little Boy to help him only; in such cases a few acres well planted, I humbly conceive deserve equal commendation with those who have exceeded in Strength. That your Honours may have a through Insight to the bottom of all Pretensions of this sort among us; I shall in my next extract another List of such as have at sundry times cleard several acres of land, some of which has never yet been planted, some planted, and for want of Success thrown up and neglected; & some who may vet be deemd usefull men in the Colony divers ways, notwithstanding they are hitherto no Planters: to which I shall also add a few, who have made signal Improvements, by Building, Brickmaking, or other laborious manufacture: & then leave the rest, whom little can be said for, to be ranked among the vacant Lots; and better were it if theirs were such. Could a reasonable computation be formed, of what might be expected from the Produce of this List (short as it is) together with the several distant Plantations, weh I have sent in

Commends some who have accomplished little.

my former; even from thence might be drawn an agreeable conclusion but what I troubled you with in my last concerning the disappointments we were fallen under, as well from the long Drought as from our seed proving otherwise than we hoped; makes it needless to say more of it here: I wish I might have said less.

To pass from the Plantations to your Public Garden, will give as little satisfaction; where The Public Garden. I fear a Relapse near to the State I found it in at my first coming; which with some care and Pains was then alterd much, & gave hopes of seeing better things as the Spring came on; but of late I think tis grievously neglected. I presume Mr. Anderson wanted no Instructions in what he was to undertake; & as I observ'd he was pretty active for a Season, in directing what he thought needfull; I am far from thinking his descontinuance of it would have been voluntary: but (poor Man') he & all his Family have been very long (some Months) in a very weak & sick condition which yet so far continues, as to call for the Prayers of the Church: but the Principal Gardener under him, one gardener an idler. Fitzwalter, a Freeholder of this Town, deserves certainly the Character of an Idle Fellow; and as he could never stick long to any thing commendable, he perseveres in the same loose way of Life; wen I apprehend he'll not easily break from now; having married the Widow of one Wright, who had a License for keeping a Publick House, where he naturally takes most delight- But I ought to beg pardon for offering such an insipid Tale, when I should remember

that Collonel Oglethorpe (as we hope) is near us, who wants neither Will nor Power, to rectify worse abuses than this: though the fewer he finds the better.

The departure of Mr. Whitfield.

I have the satisfaction of committing the care of this to M^r. Whitfield; whom indeed I should be sorry, as well as many others, to part with; were it not, y^t we hope to see him in these Parts again confirmed to make his abode, where he is so much beloved, and so capable of doing much Good.

Honorable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant
To the honourable Will: Stephens.
the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Thomas Causton to the Honoble the Trustees for Establishing Georgia in America 26 Aug 1738. Recd. 13 Dec. 1738.

Savannah, Aug. 26th 1738

Gentlemen

Indians in the Creek Nation. The Account mention'd in my Letter dated the 25th day of July concerning the Uneasiness of the Indians in the Creek Nation has a better Appearance; Thomas Wigan the Trader having inform'd me that those Indians continue very well disposd towards the English notwithstanding they are closely courted both by French and Spaniards.—

I believe, I may venture to say, that there is more dependance on his accounts, than what is related by others; and I can find by him that the Traders from Carolina, and those who claim their Protection have done a great deal of Mischief, which probably may deserve Punishm^t.

Carolina traders de-serve pun-

Captain Roger Lacey dyed here the 3d. instant; being return'd from Augusta two days before; He had been a long time ill, and Subject to frequent fainting fitts suppos'd to be Nervous, occasion'd by drinking too liberally.

Death of Capt. Roger Lacy.

Mr. Lacey was uncapable of giving any Account of affairs at Augusta but Lieutent. Kent advises, that Crops there, will not answer Expectation by reason of the excessive Droughts; and believes they shall raise 100 bushels of Corn. That the People are now in good health and desires that the Garrison Boat may return loaded with Provisions and Amunition.

Poor crops expected because of excessive droughts.

Mr. Lacey being dead (at the request of the Widow) I dispatched a Messenger to the Lieutenant to take care of His Effects.

At a generall Court held the 7th. July Joseph Hetherington, Phillip Bishop and ffrancis Elgar Servants, to Mr. Lacey were indicted for killing & destroying sundry Cattle and feloniously stealing the flesh thereof.

Mr. Lacy's servants : stealing and killing cattle.

The (now) widow Lacey was also indicted for receiving part of said flesh knowing it to be indicted. Stolen.

Mrs. Lacey

Hetherington Bishop and Elgar upon full proof were found Guilty on some of the Indictments, and having requested that the rest might not be proceeded on till they should write to the Trustees and receive their answer. The Court ordered proceed⁵⁵. to be Stayed.

Mrs. Lacey admitted to bail.

M^{rs}. Lacey desired That the Prosecution ag^t her might be delay'd; And the Court considering the absence of her Husband, and the ill State of his health, granted her request, and admitted her to Bail.

Believ^s it to be necessary Your Honours should be particularly acquainted with the proceedings of the Court, I have (once more) assisted in draw^s, up those proceedings tho' I beg leave to say, that the Variety of business so much takes up my thoughts and time that I would willingly avoid acting in that manner; beleiving it more properly belongs to the Recorder, neither should I have mencond this much now: had not said Hetherington and Bishop lately broke Gaol thro the top of the Pavy [sic] and with them Thomas Wright the Indian Trader who I lately mentioned to be in Custody.

Hetherington, Bishop and Thomas Wright, the Indian traders broke out of gaol.

The Majestrates issued a Warr^t. for a Hue & Cry to be published and a Reward of 10£ Sterling for retaking each of them. And as the Fugitives would (very probably) raise Reflections on the Colony as a pretence for their leaving it: I desired M^t. Alexander Rantoul to publish in the Carolina Gazette the fact relating to them.

Warrant and reward issued.

It is generally believ'd that this Prosecution affected M^r. Lacey's Health, But my enclos'd to him on that Melancholy occasion will shew the care I took to prevent (as much as possible) the ill Impression it might make.

Mr. Lacey's health affected by prosecution.

It is too Notorious that the Convicts were very bold in their practice of killing Cattle and that M^{rs}. Lacey is also Guilty of the Charge and other ill Conduct.

The killing of Cattle (as appears) by this, and other Prosecutions now depending is most Evidently brought into Practice; the Majestrates have therefore resolv'd to apply to your Honours for Remedys Suitable to the Circumstances of the People.

I shall not fail to advise and Comfort the Widow in her Affliction now truly felt, and (if possible) guard her from Evil Councillours.

On the 16th. Instant I thought it necessary to dispatch the Enclos'd to your Honours, and I now Enclose an Extract of M^r. Horton's Letter to me as a Reason for those Dispatches as also those then sent to the President of His Majestys Councill of South Carolina.

On the 19th instant I reced from Capt. Gascoigne (who that day arriv^d. at Tybee intendg to wait the Arrivall of Generall Oglethorpe) the enclos'd Coppy of Ensign Hugh Mackay's Letter to Captain Hugh Mackay containing an Account of the Spaniards behaviour; which Letter was the Sole Occasion for what Mr. Horton had advis'd. And as it appears thereby,

Mr. Wm. Horton to Trustees.

that Mr. Horton was much mistaken, I thought it my Duty to transmitt a Coppy.

the Span-iards are possession of St. George's

Mr. Horton himself arriv'd here the 24th. Report that instant and assures me, that the Report of the Spaniards being in Possion of St. Georges Island is wholly groundless. That the firing on Mr. Mackay by the Spaniards was from the Main near their Lookout, and that there is no Appearance of breach of Treaties or Uncivill behaviour from them.

> I enclose also a Coppy of my Letter now sent to the President of His Majesties Counsill at South Carolina hoping my Endeavours will shew that I am Yor. Honours

> > Most Dutifull Servt.

T. Causton.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. WM. HORTON TO THE TRUSTEES. RECD. 13 DEC. 1738

Savannah 26th. August 1738.

Honrble Gentlemen

As I now daily expect the Arrival of General Oglethorpe into this Colony and then to deliver up the Charge which he was pleased to leave wth. me relating to the Southward part of it I think it my Duty to acquaint your Honours of the Scituation I left it in four days past.

Mr. Wm. Horton to Trustees.

People of Frederica have and I thank God still do enjoy an uncomon share of health and I have taken some pains to keep a good harmony amongst them and therein have succeeded to my Wishes for no set of People in their Circumstances live in a more peaceable manner than they have done for many Months past, they have cultivated as much land as they can take care of themselves but for want of Serv^{ts}. have not been able to clear so much as their neighbours at Darien

People of Frederica doing well.

The Crops of Corn at both places are very bad the seed was far from being good and the Season proving very dry it is generally parched up. The Gardens at Frederica are very flourishing and are great helps to the People. Your Honours Storekeeper there has Acted wth. great Integrity and his Accounts which are now going to be setled wth. M^r. Causton in ord^r. to be transmitted to M^r. Varelst will make it appear.

Corn crops bad. The Gardens flourishing.

In June last a Spanish Launce wth. an Officer & 15 Men arrived at my House at Jekyl with a Letter for me from the Governour of St. Augustine acquainting me that a party of Molattoes & Spaniards had deserted wth a large Canoe & desiring me to Assist the Officer in taking them desiring also the continuance of a good Correspondence.

Molattoes and Span. iards desert.

The Officer went thence by Sea to Carolina in persuit of the Men & in his return attempted to come within Land by Frederica but as they never have seen that Fort I sent the Scout Boat wth. Orders to carry them back & not suffer them

Mr. Wm. Horton to Trustees.

to pass within Sight of the Town w^{ch}. was accordingly done and the Officer brought again to Jekyl, when Colln Cochran sent the Governour Advice of his arrival wth. the Regiment.

I am informed that Advice has been sent to Your Hon^{rs}. that the Spaniards had taken possession of S^t. Georges Island Such a report came to Frederica but that Island still remains neutral as agreed upon between the General & the late Governor of St. Augustine. Ensign Hugh Mackay who was sent in pursuit of three Deserters from Amelia had some Shot fired at him by a Spanish Sloop in S^t. Juans River after the Spaniards had sent out a Boat wth. a Flag of Truce w^{ch}. he wo^d. not speak to.

Ensign
Hugh Mackay fired
upon by a
Spanish
sloop.

If I can in any shape be serviceable in this Colony I shall ever think it my duty to be so & shall esteem it the greatest Hohour to receive your Comands and will to the utmost of my Abilities execute them I am—

Honrid Gentlemen

Your very dutiful and most Obed^t. Serv^t.

W^m. Horton.

To the Honble the Trustees of Georgia.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

P. GRANT TO THE TRUSTEES, 28 Aug. 1738. RECD. 13 Dec. 1738, WITH CONSTABLE & TYTHING-MEN'S & EDW. JENKINS CERTIFICATES.

May it please your Honours

As your Honours Concern for the wellfare and Interest of this Colony, and to Secure the liberty as well as to promote the happiness of every inhabitant thereof, Appears to the whole world, by the Noble and Generous resolutions your Honours have taken from time to time, in order to accomplish your Great and Glorious undertakings and as an Entire and thorough Conviction of this Undeniable truth first induced me to apply for lands to ve Honourable James Oglethorpe Esq; and although I have not the happiness of being so much as known to any of your Honours besides him. I have taken upon me to represent to and lay before your honours with all humility and due respect Some matters which I cannot but Apprehend to be very Great Grievances, and first I humbly beg Personal grievances. leave to lay before your Honours those following things which only relate to myself, which I shall Endeavor to do with ye utmost impartiality and Candour I am Capable of. viz.

That upon the 25th day of May last, being a Grand juror duly Sworn to Enquire into the Death of one Priest, Supposed to have been killd by John Brown of Highgate having met Mr. Parker Bailiff in the public Street, he bid me adjourn the Court, and upon my Answering

The death of a prie Supposed to have been killed by Jno.

that it was not my Duty, he Called me Severall ill names and threatnd me, to which I made no Reply but finding Mr. Parker in a very unfit Condition to be reason'd with, I Civilly left him and directly went to accquaint Mr. Jenkins, whose duty it was with whom I returned to wittness the Adjournment of Said Court, But Before we got to the Court house Mr. Parker informed us that v° Court was adjourned by Robert Hows, tything Man, and after insulting me in the presence of Mr. Jenkins, Mr. Ormston and Severall others with very Opprobious and Scurrilous language without the least provoking Answ^r, upon my part, he Assaulted with a Cane which he got out of the hands of Mr. Christie Recorder, who run in upon Seized and Struck me at the Same time, during all this time I only Acted defensively, and never Struck a Blow.

Mr. Grant insulted.

Mr. Grant

thrust into

the Clock Said Night, there was a Mittimus Awarded by M^r. Christie Recorder to Commit me to publick Gaol, which mittimus was Executed by James Caswal and Elisha Foster be-

cuted by James Caswal and Elisha Foster between the hours of Nine and ten of the Clock Said Night, when I was going home to my lodging after a peaceable manner That I was thus Hurried Away to prison, without have, the priviledge of being heard or Examined, and

That about the hours of Eight and Nine of

without any former process.

That Bail was refused for me, when tendered by four Sufficient freeholders, viz Messieurs

Bail refused.

Stirling, Douglas, Baillie, and Thomas Andrews Indian Trader to you Amount of £300 Stg.

That having petitiond to be moved from the Common Goal, which had been presented as a Nusance by reason of an Open Vault of Nastiness in it; I was moved to another prison, where all the lights were Nailed up by the Express order of M^r. Causton and where I was Confined for the space of fourteen days without the benefit of the light of the Sun Moon or Starrs.

Mr. Grant confined to total darkness.

That, when by reason of this Confinement, and for want of due Circulation of the Air, I fell Sick in prison, my Phisician was Debarrd access to me for several Days.

The illtreatment of Mr. Grant.

That, y° priviledge of being in the Custody of an officer at his own house was refused me, tho M^r. Brown duly Committed for Murther, was indulged in it.

That notwithstanding yt. Several Most humble petitions to be Examined, heard, & tryed were rejected, I am informed private Affidavits were taken against me by persons of Infamous Characters.

That the never Examined as Above I was Obliged to Sign a Recognizance for Contempt of the Court, when I lay sick of a fever in prison, in order to purchase my liberty and to Save my life, which was in imminent danger.

Whatever matters are Contained in the Above propositions I undertake to prove, under the pain of Death.

It is true those in the administration have told me that my refusing to Adjourn the Court, in the publick Street (tho there were neither then judges or jury or So much as a Soul in the Court house) is all the Same as if I had refused in the face of the Court in the Court house.

Why he refused to adjourn the court.

I must Confess that your Honours may very naturally Ask why I Came to refuse to adjourn the Court, Even when desired in the publick Street, where I met M^r. Parker.

To this with all imaginable Submission I beg leave to Offer y Reasons following vizt.

1st. There being an order of Court, that the respective Wards which were upon Guard, when the Court for this town Ship was holden, Shoud only be Obliged to Attend and to do all the business of Said Court, and that none Others should be Obliged to Attend, therefore as the Ward to which I belong'd was not upon Duty, I humbly Conceive I was not Obliged to attend. This will appear by the inclosed Certificate Signed by the Constable and Officers of the Ward, which I have presumed to Send.

2^{aly}. There is an Order of Court, that no Grandjuror Shoud [sic] during the time he Acted as Such. Shoud be Obliged to attend, and therefore, as I was then a Grandjuror duly Sworn, I apprehend with all humility, that I was not Obliged to attend.

Another reason which I presume to offer to Your Honours Consideration is the bad usage I reced from M^r. Parker, who was then intoxi-

cated with Liquor he having Sett all Said day drinking in Company with one M^r. Dixon, a person of a Most infamous Character And a Notorious Drunkard tho a Clergiman.

Mr. Parker and Mr. Dixon, a clergyman, notorious drunkards.

Your Honours may likewise be Surprized that I have not Sufficient Vouchers to prove the Above facts to which with the utmost Submission I beg leave to reply.

That this is Entirely out of my power, Since all my petitions to be Examined, tried or have the affidavits of honest and upright Men taken, Have been utterly rejected, tho I am informed, the affidavits of persons of infamous Characters were taken against me, when I was Closely Confind.

As I take it for Granted, that your Honours have been informed of the General Uneasiness, and disSatisfaction which Subsists among the people, Occasiond by the Oppressive Conduct; and unplacable temper of Mr. Thos. Causton, first Bailiff, Storekeeper, and Cashier to your Honours, who by those latter offices in Conjunction with the former, has a Dangerous Power of alluring the minds the minds [sic] of the weak by putting them under Strong temptations to biass their judgments in order to Gratify his passion and private resentments, and (upon the Slightest Affront, perhaps the tattle of Some Old Doman) of punishing the Most industrious, by Denying those necessary Assistances to Carry on their Work, Contrary to the Gracious Intentions of Your Honours. I Say, as I humbly Conceive that your honours

General uneasiness caused by the temper of Mr. Causton.

Grievances of a publick Nature I Shall not take up your Honours time with regard to those things; Only I humbly bey leave to Accquaint your Honours of a very Dangerous Custom which I am informed, has lately Obtained here. vizt when Mr. Causton has any private quarrel with any person, and an order to revenge the Slightest affront, & private affidavits are taken against that Unfortunate tho perhaps innocent person, which are Sent home to England, by which Means the Character and reputation of that person is Sullied in the Opinion, of your

Honours, without the least knowledge of the

person Concerned.

have been already informed of Severall

Mr. Causton's man. ner of revenge.

Whether this be true or false, I Cannot pretend to determine, because I am not in the Secrets here, nor have the honour of being in the administration, but I have presumed to mention it; because Severall well meaning men are of that opinion in this place who think it Almost impossible y'. your Honours Can be rightly informed, by reason of these Clandestine Affidavits—whether there has been any such taken Against my Self I am not absolutely Certain; but if Such there are, and if they Contain any thing Contrary to y's facts Above mentioned, I am absolutely Certain they are false & Calumnious. And

Clandestine affidavits.

I hope yt. Your Honours will be pleased readily to admit, that if any thing Coud have been made Appear Against me, it is Probable, My accusers would at least have Examined me,

they would at least have indulged me in a hearing upon my Most Humble Application.

In short and to Conclude I hope to make it fully appear to your Honours, that the Hard Cruel usage which I have reed. was Entirely owing to, and were the Effects of private resentment, and Because I would by no Means own myself Guilty (when I was not) contrary to my Conscience and any legal proof or Conviction. And at that time to prevent me from Swearing the peace or using any legal Means in my power in order to Secure my Safety in time to Come fm Any Bodily harm. I had reason to Apprehend from those Gentlemen who assaulted me, as Above Mentiond.

Cruel usage due to private resentment.

I most readily Confess, if I had been guilty of Contempt of the Court that all the punishment which has been inflicted woud have been No wise Adequate to a Crime of So Haious a Nature, but to this I must plead Not Guilty in Every Circumstance.

Therefore I most humbly beg that your Honours will Graciously be pleased to take the Above into your Serious Consideration, and to Give Orders that a fair and Legal Enquiry may be made into those Matters, and facts forementioned which as it will tend to promote the public Good here, So it will be a very Great Act of Charity and Benevolence Exercised by your

John West to Trustees.

honours towards me who am with all Due Regard and Respect

May it please your Honour Your Honours / Most Humble Most Devoted

> & Most Obedient Servant

Savannah in

P. Grant.

Georgia August the 28th. 1738.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

John West to the Hon^{roll} the Trustees for astableshing $Y^{\rm E}$. Colloney of Georgia.

Agust 28, 1738.

My Lords & Gentlemen

I hope your Hon¹⁸. will pardon me trobeling you with this I have beene this too years at a Gratt Expence brenging a Brickworck to parfecksion which is now in such a waye that I Could if there was a Call for them mack Everry yeare twelf hundred thouson of good stock Bricks & noo ways in fearior to English & for half y⁶ price as pleas bricks was made hear for before I Canne Delever them to aney partt of the towne of Savana for twenty five shellens p⁷. Thouson I hope shall have your Hon¹⁸. incorregment as I beeing y⁶ fust that Venterd att itt on thayor owne aCount I have this yeare made Upards of two hundred thouson notwith-

Brick delivered at twenty-five shillings per thousand.

Edward Bush to Trustees.

standing all my preparasions with which several Large stacks of Chemleys is allready beltt. I have beene soo Vearey intent on this worck that I have neglecked all most Every theng Eles to parfeck itt.

I hope your Honors will pleas to feaver me with a Line of your opinion of itt & I bagg your pashance with me for what I ham indeated to you & I will paye you all if god pleas to speare my Life in a small time thare shall be noothing wanting in me to Doo itt I have Large inprovefments in yo Colloney both in belding & Cleareing of Land—

I have had a Vearey bad state of health sence my Last Coming to Georgia tell now—wee are preatey healthey now in Genorell & wants for nothing more then ye sight of Genrall Ogell-thrope.

I ham my Lords & Gentellmen

your Dutyfull & Vearey Um^{bil}. Sarvnt Savana John West.

Georgia

August 28. 1738.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

EDWARD BUSH TO THE R^T. Hon^{BLE}. THE TRUSTEES FOR GEORGIA. LONDON. RECD.

13 Dec. 1738.

Savanna 30th. Augt. 1738.

May it please you Honrs:

Mr. West has told me that he purposes to

Jno, Vanderplank to Benj. Martin.

Blacksmith for the Colony.

leave of the Black smiths business w^{ch}. he followed in this place. I have been here a bove four years and an half and have worked for your Hon^{rs}: all that time such work as he could not do, if your Hon^{rs}: will be so good as to send me over some Iron, coals, and two serv^{ts}: I will undertake the work, and endeavour to satisfy every one in what I undertake. I am with the Greatest respect your hon^{rs}. Most Dutifull & obed^t. Humble serv^t.

Edward Bush.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JNO. VANDERPLANK. TO BENJA: MARTIN ESQ. SECRETARY TO THE HONOL. TRUSTEES FOR GEORGIA IN LONDON, FREE, THO: LEE DUMMER.

Sir,

Being severall times In conversation wth. som of the gentlemen that went from this place wth. Genarl: Oglethorpe for Georgia, And by their Recomendation made me have som Inclination to goe and Reside In that Collony. But before I wou'd make provission for Such an undertaking must beg the favr. you'l be Soe good as fully to Inform me the Nature of the place and the Right and Best Method, how I may proceed to Be most for my advantage, In Case I goes thither, I can procure ten or twenty persons or Servants to Accompany me to Said Collony & what I understood by the Gent. was, that, the more hands I had undr. my Care the more Land

Request for a grant of land in the Colony. Jno. Vanderplank to Benj. Martin.

I sho'd be Intitled to and I think thay Said If I had ten Servis, I shou'd have five Hundred Acres. and If Twenty Servants A thousand Acres of Land, and soe in proportion wth. the Incumbrance theron as wood, &co: and free for Ever onely, paying your Self for making the Conveyance, weh shall Verry gladly doe, Soe that the more Land I cou'd have the Better I shoud Like. But I shou'd Not Covett more then I cou'd Manage and Stock, weh I Belive may Easily Stock & provide for a thousand Acres. for wch pray oblige me wth, the Particuler of this affair, as Large & as Intilligable as you Can, & If Encouraging purpose to waite on you on the Subject, Verry Soon, as also please to Advize whither the chage of Goeing thither is Born by the Gentlemen Concern'd, or If I must Be at the Expence of that my Self. Soe please to Write as Large as you Can In this affair and I shall Esteem it Verry Great Honor Conferr'd on

Sr.

Y'. most Obedt. Humle. Sert.

Jnº. Vanderplank.

South - Hampton Sepr. 2nd. 1738.

 S^r .

I beg the fav^r. you'l Excuse this, and the first Opportunity as offers, it shall be Gratefully Acknowledged, and If you have, or there is Any plan of the place, Map or printed Account

Jas. Abercromby to Harman Verelst.

please to forward it to me by our South Hampton Coach w^{ch}. Inns at the Kings Arms Holbornbridge, and what expence may attend, shall be paid when I have the Hon^r. to waite on you w^{ch}: hope will Be Verry Soon — Interim I pray you'l pardon this freedom in S^r. y^r. obed^t. Servt.

J. V.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

JA. ABERCROMBY TO HARMAN VERELST ESQ. AT THE GEORGIA OFFICE WESTMINSTER.

Sept 8, 1738.

BLACK WAX SEAL

Sir

I take this oportunety by the Reverd M^r. Whitfeild to acquaint the Trustees with my being ariv'd here, and having transmitted to M^r. Stephens what I had in charge from them, by the inclosed Gazette, You will See the exact time, Notice was given in this Province as to publick credit in Georgia, and for this reason I have thought proper to lodge the same with you. M^r. Whitfeild will inform the Trustees in person as to the State of their Affairs, for which

General Oglethorpe to Trustees.

Reason I shall conclude at present, with remaining theirs and Your

Most Obed^t. Servant

Ja Abercromby.

Charlestown Septh. 8th.

1738.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENERAL OGLETHORPE'S LETTER TO THE HONOURABLE THE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA IN AMERICA AT THEIR OFFICE IN OLD PALACE YARD. LONDON. RECEIVED 24 Nov. 1738.

 $\begin{cases} \text{Black} \\ \text{Wax} \\ \text{Seal} \end{cases}$

Gentlemen

We are now in Soundings off the Coast of Georgia a good deal to the Northward of our Port. Six Yelverton. Peyton in the Hector is going to leave us for Virginia, and sends this Letter. The Officers, the Men, and their Families, are (God be praised) all well as is

Gentlemen

Your most obedient
humble servant
James Oglethorpe.

Blandford 13th. Sep^r. 1738.

Rev. Mr. Urlsperger to Rev. Mr. Ziegenhagen.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

EXTRACT OF A LETTER OF THE REV^D. M^R. URLS-PERGER TO THE REV^D. M^R. ZIEGENHAGER, SENT TO MB. VERNON. DAT. SEPT. YE 15. 1738.

The good Man from Ebenezer, whom you un-

Sanftleben, a good man from Ebenezer. doubtedly very well remember, and whose Name is Sanftleben, arrived here some time ago, and being fully resolved to return shortly to Georgia, when he comes back from Memmingen, Kempten, Lindau & St. Gallen, where he is gone partly for some private Affairs, and partly to execute some Commissions he is charged with: I look upon this as the most favourable Opportunity of sending along with him some Tradesmen, that are wanted at Ebenezer, particularly a Smith and a Shoemaker, as well as at least half a dozen of unmarried Women. As Mr. Boltzius himself in his Letters has inform'd you, how necessary the above said people are to them in their present Circumstances. I need say no more of it but am sure, you will join in my Wishes & most respectfully petition the Honble, the Trustees for Leave of sending the mentioned people on their Account. Sanftleben intends, please God, to be in London towards Christmas next, for which Reason You

will let me know the pleasure & Resolution of the Trustees as soon as possibly you can.

The need of a shoemaker, smith & unmarried women at Ebenezer. James Oglethorpe to Sir Joseph Jekvil.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

James Oglethorpe's Letter to the R^T. Hon^{ble}. Sir Joseph Jekyll, dated 19 Sept. 1738.

Sir

I am now got to an Anchor in a Harbour, and .near an Island that bears your name. God has given us the greatest marks of his visible Protection to this Colony. The Spaniards though they had 1500 Men at Augustine, & there was nothing in Georgia but the Militia of the Countrey, delayed attacking them till the regular Troops arrived. We have had the finest Passage, and lost but one Man out of ve Soldiers. The Inhabitants are extreamly chearfull, and now hope that they have seen the worst over, & that being no longer troubled with Alarms they may go on with their improvements. We shall certainly succeed in Silk and Wine in case ye Planters are supported by the Publick in those This Province bridles the Spaniards in America, & covers the English Frontiers. The poor People that are here have been so harrassed by their Threats & so constantly under Arms that they have not been able to make that Provision for their Subsistence which was necessary, though it was far from want of Industry in them. They have been sumetimes obliged to be two days out of five on guard, notwithstanding which they have laboured their Lands and made some Improvements. It is the Vigilance and Courage of the Militia that prevented the Spaniards from being Masters of

The making of silk and wine very successful.

Harassing conditions for the poor in Georgia.

James Oglethorpe to Sir Joseph Jekyli.

All lost without Parliaparlia-

this Province as well as Carolina, but they must in the end have been starved through want of time to follow their Business, if they had not been relieved by the Regiment. These Duties to the Publick Service have thrown them so backward that unless the Trustees have the continuance of the Parliamentary Assistance, all that is already done will be lost, and what is already given, thrown away; besides, it will be the greatest Inhumanity to send over People to settle a Countrey, and when they have behaved so well as to sacrifice their own Affairs for the Publick Service then to abandon them to Destruction. I am perswaded therefore the Parliament will give the necessary Supplies to the Trustees for the carrying on the Civil Government and the Improvement of the Countrey. I hope you will be so good as to permit Mr. Towers and Mr. Archer to wait upon you on this Occasion; that you will make my Compliments acceptable to my Lady Jekyll & believe me to be

Sir

Jekyl Sound Your most obedient and 19 Sept^r. 1738. most humble servant. James Oglethorpe.

Rt. Honble. Sir Joseph Jekyll.

General Oglethorpe to Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENL. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES 19 SEPT. 1738 RECD. 29 JAN 1738. READ TO THE COMMITTEE 14 MARCH 1738.

Frederica 19 September 1738.

Gentlemen

I am arrived here and find things in a better Situation than I heard in England, all the Southern Division of the Province is in very good order.

I have now told you the best, I hear that the Northern Division of the Province has lost near three fourth parts of the People since I left it, some running away for fear of the Spaniards but ten for fear of Debt: for the Court of Savannah has taken upon them to imprison for Imprisoned for debt. debt, notwithstanding the People surrender their Effects. I landed here, and sent up Mr. Jones Express to Savannah. I have been unfortunately forced to stay by an unfortunate Difference between the Lieutenant Colonel and some of the Officers of the Regiment and for the Landing of Men. I can say nothing with Certainty of what has been done at Savannah, till I see with my own Eyes. I have published the order forbidding all Certified Accounts, &ca. and shall reduce all Expences, but I fear if some of the People who have had misfortunes are not assisted with Provisions, the Misery will be too great for Description. I hope you will obtain another Supply from Parliament, and

General Oglethorpe to Trustees.

Perfection of silk and wine.

there is great hope, nay. I may say; no doubt, that both Silk and Wine will in a very short time come to Perfection.

I shall give you a farther accott, when I have been at Savannah which will be in a few days. I must again mention that if there is not a Supply from Parliament this year, those brave fellows who stood the worst, and who till the arrival of the Regiment were forced to be almost the whole year under arms must starve with their Families, since they could not do the Duty and work at the same time; from hencefoward I shall ease them of their heavy Guards, and only keep such a Watch or Guard as will preserve the peace of the Town, which will be always necessary. I desire to know what Establishment you will order, if any, that I may be able to prevent the Storekeepers exceeding ve Allowance, as I fear they have lately done. I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient humble servant

James Oglethorpe.

P. S.

Cap^t. Burrish says the Entrance and the Harbour is very good, & that much larger Ships than his may come in wth. safety.

General Oglethorpe to Thomas Archer.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THOMAS ARCHER ESOR, DATED 19 SEPT. 1738. AT ST. SIMONS IN GEORGIA.

I think you are very well acquainted with some of the Lords of the Admiralty, I must desire therefore that you would use your Interest that Captain Burrish who commands the tamination Man of War that brought me over may be continued on the Georgia Station, he is very Zealous for the Service and has showed it by standing directly to the Southward up to the very Noses of the Spaniards, whilst all the others went into Charles Town, where they generally stay. Captain Gascoigne and Captain Burrish were continued with their ships on this Station, and that one lies in Amelia and the other in Jekvll Sounds, they will cover this Province by Sea and keep open the Communication between the Garrisons where my Regiment must be dispersed amongst the Islands; If the Communication is not kept open it may be of very dangerous Consequence.

Perhaps the Lords of the Admiralty may say the Ships at Charles Town may, if we are attacked, come up to our Assistance, but if they consider that Charles Town is near three Degrees to the Northward and Augustine not above half a Degree to the Southwa, the Matter may be over before they come up, besides that the Gulf of Florida sets with a rapid Current to the Northward, so that it is very difficult to

Charles Town too remote assistance in time of need. John Vanderplank to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Adverse winds might prove disastrous. come from thence Southward, and the same wind that brings up the Spaniards from the Havannah hinders the Ships at Charles Town from coming down to us. Besides how strange a thing is it that there should be no Man of War stationed in a Frontier Port exposed to an Enemy but that they should depend for their support upon those who lye in a Port in the heart of a peaceable Countrey above 100 Miles distant. Mr. Winnington and Sir Thomas Lyttleton are Friends to Captain Burrish, and if you mention it to them they will give their Assistance to the Trustees in obtaining a Station Ship for them.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

John Vanderplank, Southampton. 21ST Sept

1738 to Mr. Harman Verelst at the
Office for Georgia in Westminister.

Free Thos Lue Dummer.

Sir

I was duely Hono^{ud}: wth. y^r most Esteemed of the 9th. Curr^t. And Return you many thanks for the Same In Answering mine In the Secretarys Absence—

I have Carefully perus'd Both, and find by the Inclosed Conditions, that they are quite differing from what I aprehended, and find Twill be a prodigeous charge before any proffitt will Accrew, by being at all the Charge of John Vanderplank to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Trancesporting my Self & family thither & also the Servants, and when there Twill be much more to keep and maintain Em In the Collony. Before the Land Can Be Improved and the Houses & stock provided, and when Its Soe done, Its Liable to a great many Accidents of falling againe Into the Hands of the Concerned. for after we have Been at all the Charge & Labour to Make it fruit full. It does not decend to the family nor wife, onely, for Life, Soe that If the Male of the family Drops (w^{ch}. Is Verry often the Case) all your Charge & Improvement Is Lost & devolv's to others of No kin. Soe that few I supose will Care to proceed on these Conditions, and few men when they Come to be of the age of Twenty years & upwards will Care to be Soe Bound as the artickles mentions. as also Not to Goe out from thence, wth out Lycence, & other things wth out leave Soe you must be as If In a garrison or Confinement or I supose must be Oblig'd to pay to the Comandant or others for your freedom, when there and to forbid Em to Trade with the Indians. wth out Lycence Is hard, & If Soe must Be oblig'd to be Tributary for it, and by Complyeing wth. all Conditions & obligations Mention'd In the articles there will be a Verry Great advantage Redound to Som of the Managers, and only Hard Labour to the purchasers In Georgia; unless the Terms are altered & made more Acceptable, But to Encourge this Colony as other Collonys In America has Been, I should think, that An Act ought to be procur'd to have a Bounty on most of the goods from Georgia, as for oyl

Unsatisfactory law governing grants of land in the Colony.

To encourage the Colony a bounty is recommended.

Wine, &ca. as there was on Tar & pitch, &ca. wch. gave great Life & Encouragement to the farmers & planters to be Industerous, as there Is Now In England for Wheat, & nothing Is more Beneficiall for the Manuring & Cultivating of Land then a proper Encouragt. from the Goverm^t. But as it is I have almost Laid aside the thoughts of Goeing thither Especially this winter, unless Beter terms Cou'd be obtain'd, How Ever I Retaine a Just Sence of the fav. you was pleas'd to doe me. In Sending me the particulars, and Contitions of Settling In the Collony, and if Business shou'd Call me to London Betwixt this & the Next Spring, I shall doe my Self the Hon^r. to waite on you. Interim I Beg Leave to Remaine & wth. Verry Great Esteem

S^r. your most Hum^{1e} & most obliged Sert

Jn° Vanderplank.

Southampton 21st: Sepr. 1738.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

WILL STEPHENS TO THE HONOURABLE TRUSTEES FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA.

Savannah 27 Septr. 1738.

Honourable Gentlemen

My last was of the 26 Aug of M^r. Whitfield. I am now to acquaint you y^t on the 11th. inst I rec^d. a letter from Mr. Abercromby Attorny

General at Charles Town, together with a Packet which came by Cap^t Percy; wherein I had your Commands signifyd to me by Mess^{rs}. Martyn & Verelst in their letters of the 19th. & 20th of May, & the 12th & 14th. of June; which require due observance: your farther Commands which came under the same Cover for Mess^{rs}. Causton, Parker and Anderson, were immediately delivered to them, as other letters also enclosed were, to whom they were directed.

Your Honours Determinations at this Juncture, are of so great Moment; y' as they consist in a great measure of matters requiring strict observance in the future execution of them; I concieve it at present only incumbent on me to assure you, that nothing shall be wanting on my part to see your pleasure fulfilld: wherein I must hope for the ready assistance of those, whom I am appointed to cooperate wth.

It may not be improper however, to touch upon a very few particulars at present in transitu, which probably a little time may occasion me to be more explicit in: and if so, they'll scarcely pass unobserved in my Journal hereafter; where I presume it has hitherto appear'd, my thoughts (such as they are) have been delivered wth. Simplicity; even such as I could not well warrant, were it not yt I had it as a particular Injunction, to do it without Scruple or hesitation: but though I can easily assure my self, yt I lay nothing before you as Fact, wthe has the least untruth, yet I am sensible in offering any opinion of my own, it may be very

Matters requiring strict observance.

Sentiments in regard to the tenure of land. erroneous, & will need your pardon. I wish I could as easily prevail wth. others to recede from their former Sentiments, relating to the Tenure of their Lands: who now appear pretty much chagrin'd, upon my acquainting them with your Honours Determination on that Affair: and Storys filld with Rancour and Ill Will, are buzzd about to create Jealousys, & raise a general Disaffection, as far as the Authors of them are able; who cannot so far conceal v^mselves, but that they may be shrewdly guess'd at all arrows out of that Quiver being pretty well known. I hope this Flash of Passion may quickly disappear; and shall think it my Duty to be a close Observer of what passes: weh, if it appears to be attended with any ill consequence shall surely be laid before you.

How the trustees' servants are employed.

How, & on what labour the Trustees Servants are employd (or have been, I presume is meant) I should be glad to give a more ready answer to. than I am capable of at present; it being a knot easy to unravel, but entangled with variety of frequent alteration; weh. I shall try to pick out by degrees: in the mean while, I think I may venture to write negatively what has not been done, weh. I dare say those people were sent for. If we look into the Farm Work under Mr. Bradleys care, theres little appearance of any thing more than a few ordinary Hutts wen. they set up a little while since, and about half an acre of land partly clear'd by them (as Mr. Bradleys Son informed me when I last viewd it) but never cultivated and planted; so yt wt number of acres

there are improved (web. I sent an account of) it seems they had no hand in, but has been the work of other Servants since Mr. Bradleys first beginning. How many of these Foreigners M'. Bradley employd at the Spring Season of this year, about his Sons Lot near the Town, may be hard to come at the true knowledge of; but I saw a pretty many my self, & took notice of it, in my Journal of the 14th, of Feb: near about which time, or soon after, upon Mr. Bradleys using some severitys towds. a woman, whom he caused to be corrected, (very justly for ought I know) a general Discontent spread soon among all of 'em; and it being industriously (I think) at the same time propagated, that any who who within 6 weeks could either pay or find Friends to pay £ 6:5:0 for 'em, as the Cost web. the Trustees were at for their Passage, might claim their discharge many of them took that course: and divers people of the Town at the same time wishing to be supplyd with Servants: they were easily induced to change Masters, and turn themselves over into private hands; where some of 'em (I fear) have since found cause of Repentance; Mr. Causton, upon payment of the Sum required, having discharged them from Mr. Bradleys Service under the Trust, and delivered 'em to such new Masters; whereunto he was the rather moved. from their not being usefully employd where they were designed. This however M^r. Bradley made great complaint of; and it heightend the animosity at that time subsisting betwixt Mr. Causton and him Before the Bulk of these

Discontent caused by Mr. Bradley's severity to a woman servant.

Animosity between Mr. Bradley and Mr. Causton.

people was delivered into Mr. Bradleys care, Mr. Causton had made choice of 12 of them to serve the Trust in Work, at the Stores, the Crane, or the Public Garden, as occasion might require more or less at either place: and if from them, a true Judgment could be formed, of the whole; I think a more lazy, obstinate, & dissatisfyd people, can scarcely be found: this has been notorious to all, who can't but see it daily. How many Mr. Bradley has now remaining wth. him, I have not yet learnt, nor the particular work they have from time to time been employd about for several months past: I'll endeavor to come at it if possible, but I would not enquire at the wrong place. I know well vt it has taken up no small time, in cutting out and making a wide Road from the Towns end to the Trust Farm; which labour I apprehend might very well have been spared, as well as expence vt has attended it, for he was obliged to make a Bridge of good timber Work thro' a large Swamp; whereas had he been contented to have made use of a way already made on the left hand going out of Town, there was Colliton Bridge ready made; or on the right hand there was another Way would have answered the purpose as well; both those Roads meeting in a Point. just in the Line which he had in View: but he chose rather to find a 3d way betwixt 'em: which. I know not how to represent better than by the figure of a broad arrow —. I should not have said thus much, and been obliged to End imperfectly at present; had it not appeard some-

thing was expected from me concerning it, by

Servants lazy and obstinate.

A road cut from the town end to the Trust farm.

being so particularly recommended to my enquiry. — But I would not write injuriously of any man by prejudging of him.

The Notices sent me, with directions to affix them to the Storehouse doors, relating to future Credit, I took care was immediately done; by affixing one at this Store, and sending the other to M^r. Horton at Frederica. within few days after, for him to do the same.

Notices relating to credit affixed to storehouse dors.

Mr. Gilbert, upon hearing of Your Honours promoting him to the Magistracy, took occasion to let me know his thoughts concerning it: wherein he expressed a gratefull Sense of the kind Opinion you were pleased to entertain of him: but at the same time declared that he thought himself by no means capable of discharging the Duty of such an Officer; for as much as he could neither read, nor write his own Name: and was not willing therefore to bring himself into contempt among his Neighbors, wth whom he now livd in peace and quiet: and indeed I take him to be an inoffensive man, without any ill designs: but of what Weight his reasons shall be allow'd for excusing his taking that Office upon him, I shall not presume to judge. The Part I took in it, was to advise him to consider farther of it, and lay his thoughts before the General when he came; whose approach we hoped was so near, y' such a short Suspense could produce no Ill before twas determined.

Mr. Gilbert promoted to the magistracy.

Your Honours final Decision of the Affair

Decision concerning the claim of grand jurys to administer oaths.

concerning the Claim of Grand Jurys to administer Oaths, must put a happy period to any future contention on that Head.

Divers other matters wen you have been pleased to observe in those letters I now receivd, will call on me to write particularly of; which I shall endeavour to do in due order of time, as I can be well informed. At present I must be forced to break off here; a boat just arriving from Frederica, wherein came Mr. Jones, who brings us the good News that the General with the Man of War and all the Transports arriv'd happily at St Simons on Monday was senight the 18th, instant, after an easy Passage; and that they were all in perfect health. So long has this Joyfull News been in finding its way hither. I do not find vt I have any letter of any kind by him: but presume the original Packett, whereof I had Coppys by the way of Charles Town, may be yet under the Generals care, who will order the Delivery of it when and by whom he sees proper. I do not find that Mr. Jones can give us any certain Intelligence when we may expect the General in these parts without doubt his time is sufficienly taken up with matters of most Importance where he is.

Gen. Oglethorpe's arrival with the "Man of War" at St. Simons.

I remain

Honble Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant Wills: Stephens.

To

the honourable Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. WILL STEPHENS TO THE TRUSTEES 27 & 29 SEPT. 1738. RECEIVED 29 JAN. 1738. READ TO THE COMMITTEE 14 MARCH 1738.

Savannah 29 Septr. 1738.

Honourable Gentlemen

Mr. Jones having the Charge of divers letters with him (some from the General) which he must dispatch to Charles Town without loss of time; & for web. Service we must hire a Boat from hence; I could not have wished for a fairer occasion of sending what I had wrote of the 27th. that otherwise I might have waited long for an opportunity of doing: & you'll please to allow my adding this in the nature of a Supplement to my other herewith.

The continuation of my Journal accompanys this; together wth Duplicate of my former of the 26 Aug: and to carry on my List of the List of freeholders. Freeholders of this Town as far as twould go, I have pickt out some to be added to those Planters last sent, who I conceive are worthy of the next Rank, and may be lookd on as usefull Inhabitants in some Degree to whom if we add all Minors, and Orphans; from whom some future good may be hoped, I fear I must close the acct. of Freeholders there; the next Class consisting partly of vacant Lots, & partly of such as if we say no ill of, I doubt little good, especially in planting, may be expected from.

Mr. Jones having now delivered me the Packett sent from your Honours, I am to acknowledge the rec^t of the several particulars following, viz

Lease of land to the Bayliffs of Savannah.

Lease for a year of 3000 acres of Land to the Bayliffs of Savannah 16 May 1738.

Robert Gilbert appointed Bayliff, Release of the same, and its Counterpart. 17 May 1738.

Appointment of Robert Gilbert 3^d. Bayliff. 3^d. May 1738.

Two Notices concerning future Credit to be affixed to the Stores.

Invoyce of several Parcells consigned to M^r. Oglethorpe &c.

Estimate of a years Expenses from Midsum^r. 1738.

Letter from M^r. Martyn. D^c. from M^r. Verelst 20 May 1738.

N. B. these here included I had Coppys of in the former Packet y^t came by Cap^t. Percy.

London Gazett Apr. 4. &c.
I am, Honble Gentlemen, Your most Obedient

humble Servant.

Will: Stephens.

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman' Verelst Accomptant at the Georgia Office. West-minister. Recd. 29 Jan. 1738.

BLACK WAX SEAL

Savannah 29 Sept. 1738

Dear Sr.

You'll be so good to pardon me for the freedome I take in saying to you as to a Friend, it is very amazing and shocking to me to think, y' neither in the Packett which came by Cap'. Percy, nor in the last w^{ch} came with the General I could find any one letter from any Mortal, except wt Mr. Martyn and you wrote me by order of the Trustees. What the meaning of it is God knows: indeed it is a melancholly consideration: but I must bear these Evills as well as I can; & I had need to summon wt. Fortitude of Mind I am able when I see so many Crosses daily to discourage me. By my Journal you'll see what a sad condition we are fallen into wth our Servants: & were I enclined to dwell on such a dull Theme, I might have Scope enough but I shall wait wth. patience, in hopes of better things: & at present wave saying any more, till I see how twill end. I fear my Son is falling ill too: wen, would add grievously to the weight of my misfortunes - But to come to the Affair in

Trouble with servants.

Fear of son's illness

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Francis Delgrass, a shoemaker, and Richd. Turner undeserving. hand - Fearing yt. I suffer'd an Errour to escape me in coppying the last List of Planters sent: I must beg it may be corrected: tis at No 117. Francis Delgrass a Shoemaker by trade I find in my Original to have planted 5 acres: if therefore he is added to that List with his planting, and one Richa. Turner No. 135 tho' a Planter (of one acre only) struck out thence, and left to be ranked among the least deserving. at the latter end of all; tis Justice due to both. 'Tis fit I should give you some account of wt this present Packett contains too, besides my Journal, & Duplicate of my last letter, and this List of Freeholders who I apprehend have some merit to distinguish them from the least deserving; the large flat parcell was brought me from Mr. Christie, who told me nothing of the Contents; but I guess tis chiefly the proceedings of the Courts: there is also a small bundle of letters, w^{ch} came from the General at Frederica. & was delivered me by Mr. Jones: I have wrote so on the Back of the paper I enclosed those letters in: what others you find, were brought me at different times frm Sundry people who committed them to my care: but there is one particularly of my own, directed to a Son of mine in the E. Indies, who has been there many years; & I have not scrupled to put it under cover in this letter to your self; assuring my self y' as you are frequently in the City, you'll be so good to put it into such a sure way of conveyance, y' it may go safe. I forbear giving you any more trouble now: by the time vt I write next, probably I may have occasion to be

Mr. Christie to Trustees.

more copious; for I take this to be a kind of Crisis here, where we may expect to see great alteration in many things ere long. I remain

 S^r

Your very humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

Heres a Report y' our Good Friend Coll Horsey is on his way to his Governm'... I wish it proves true.

[Written in the margin in the Original]

Tho' the misfortune of so many sick Servants falls heavily on me; yet I would not have it inferred from thence that the Town is become very sickly: on the contrary tis as healthy as generally we find it at this time of the Year; & tho' Feavers and Agues are pretty common, very few died of late.

Tho' much sickness few deaths occur.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Christie to the Trustees. Recd 29 Jan 1738.

Savannah Sept^r. 30: 1738.

My Lords & Gentlemen

Yo^r: last directions to M^r. Stephens concerning Our Packets for England leaves me no room to doubt but the Copies of the Records

Isaac Gibbs to Trustees.

w^{ch}: are here Inclosed will now reach your hands.

Pardon me Sirs if they are any ways Defec-

An attempt to reconcile things within the Colony. tive I do assure you I have in my Station greatly laboured to reconcile things within this Collony And I have hitherto spent almost all my time therein — I mett with One difficulty w^{ch}: perhaps Gentlemen you are unacquainted with — That is an Insupportable Pride in my fellow Labourer M^r. Causton w^{ch}. has given me more Attendance & taken up more of my time than all other my Avocations put together — His Business was to much taken up in the Store - house And now I am afraid will be wth: Settling his

Mr. Causton's insupportable pride a difficulty.

Accounts.

Give me leave Gentlemen to Congratulate you on the safe Arrival of Our Generall - And believe me to be wth: a most profound Respect.

Your most Obedt:

humble Servt:

Thos: Christie.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Isaac Gibbs for the Hon^{ble} the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia in America to be left at their Office in Old Palace Yard. Westminister.

May it Please your Honrs.

I haveing waited on your Hon^{rs}. about Sept^r. 1737 to Obtain a Grant for a Settlement in the

Isaac Gibbs to Trustees.

Collony of Georgia which I Proposed to Do on my own foundation havving then as I told your Hon^{rs}. about 100^{rb} of my own which I thought would have Done pretty well and I believe would if please God we had Succeeded well.

accordingly your Honrs. Granted and that att Abercorn att which Place I am now Settled and hopes with the blessing of God to Do very well in a Reasonable time but not Comeing here till the latter End of aprill haveing been Perswaded by a fellow passenger to Settle att a place about 6 miles from Savannah near the Cowpen where he Proposed also I might have 150 acres together accordingly I went with him Spent about 2 months time Cleared about 2 acres of land which happened to be upon on [sic] Mr. youngs Grant, who had been here 12 months before and never Sett out nor begun to Clear till he heard I was there abouts then he came and had it Sett out and according to the Surveyer I was upon the Edge of his Grant which has been a Great backwarding to me in my Settlement for this year.

according to your Hon¹⁸. Grant as above I with my wife 2 Sons about 6 & 8 years old and a man Servant Sett Sail October 8th. 1737 in the Minerva Cap^t. Nicholson Commander to whom I Paid 25th att 6th head in the Steerage we had a very Good Passage till we Come to Charlestown barr where we had the Misfortune to Strike and began to fear we Should have been all lost but through mercy we all Escaped with our lives the Ship was Left by

Hardships on way from England to the Colony.

Isaac Gibbs to Trustees.

Every Soul as a Wreck upon the barr which your Honrs, have heard of No Question I had laid out Near fifty pounds in Linnen Goods for Sale and Some Iron ware mostly for my own use which all Received very much Damage and Some of my household Goods were Quite lost and our wearing Clothes almost all Spoiled which with our Extraordinary Stay and Charge att Charlestown was above 20th loss to me my wife also Received very much hurt being thrown out of the Ship, into the long boat and Tosst about into another little Vessell of which hurt She languisht and miscaried in Jany about a month after our landing in Georgia thus being weak and with the Change of Climate and alteretion in liveing She Languisht till the beginning of June and Died which with other Illness^s: in my familie has been above 20th Extraordinary Charge to me which with my Common familie Charge has Draind. my Substance So that I am Obliged to Crave assistance from your Honrs. Store which I Pray your Honrs, will Grant till we Can by our Labour and Industry Raise a Sufficiencie on our own Plantation which shall nott be wanting in us.

Assistance from the Trustees asked.

But I Dispair of Ever Doeing any Great matters by Pecking with a hoe for where if there be two or three hands they have Cleared 5 or 6 acres it is as much as they can well manage by way of Planting or tilling without Goeing on with Clearing any more So that there is like to be but a Poor maintenance for families of Such a Small Quantitie of Ground and In-

Very little progress made by planters.

Isaac Gibbs to Trustees.

deed there is but very little Progress made as I have Seen yett by the Gentlemen that have been here Longest.

But I Propose to have a Plow if I 'Can Possibly for it is a hard thing to Come att in this Place for I have heard of nor Seen but one in this Collony and that a very Indifferent one to here is Scarcely any that Understands to make them or husbandry Either and what they Do in Carpentry is So very Chargeable that it is hard to Come att one that account - itt might be of very Great Service to the Collony if your Honrs, would Please to assist them with a few English Plows for I am Sure that one man and a boy with but a Couple of oxen or horses Shall Do more then ten men with their hoes and much Better Done and I think would be better also then that Inhumane and Abominable useing of Negros.

Plows needed in the Colony.

I would Crave also the favour of your Honrs. to Grant another 50 acre Lott itt may be in my younger Sons name if you Please which may be A grant of land for son Next to mine that I might Lay them together for it is but very Little Trouble more to fence in two then one Lyeing So together and as the Lotts are Laid out at this Place.

if your Honrs, would Please also to Grant me the favours which has been Promised to the other Settlers att this Place I Should be very thankfull Such as a Cow a hogg &c a Gun and two or three old tools which I am not Provided with nor Did I think of Whilst in England a Cow would be very agreeable to our little ones

No cows or milk to be had.

in this Place here is not one nor a Drop of milk to be had in this Place So that we have not what is Proper here to Nourish them in their Illness⁸, Thus

I am your Honrs. Most Obedient and Most Humble Servant Isaac Gibbs.

Abercorn October -3 - 1738.

Ps. An Originall of this was Prepared for your Honors. about the time of Esqr. Oglethorpes Comeing here and it came into my mind it might be Proper for his Hon^r, to Peruse it which he So well approved of that he laid his Commands upon me to Send a Coppy of it to your Honrs.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Gen^L. Oglethorpe to the Trustees. Recd. JAN. 22, 1738 READ MARCH 26, 1739.

ffrederica 7th, October 1738.

Gentlemen

I have sent up Mr. Jones, as I informed you in my last I would, and am now going to condition in Savannah. In the Inclosed is an account of the Condition I found the Southern Part of the Colony in on my Arrival, as also a Petition from the people for Support, the Allegations of it are very true. The Storehouse at Savan-

southern part of Colony and petition from people for support.

nah has supported this Division of the Province so ill that the People must have starved or abandoned the Place had not M^r. Horton given them his own Cattle and Corn to eat.

You see the Quantity of Provisions, a great deal of the Flower is in Danger of Spoiling on which I had it made into bread, and sold to the Soldiers at prime Cost, so that they had it at five farthings a pound; the Money arising from it I have ordered to be laid out in fresh fflower for supplying the Trustees People. The Indian Corn Mr. Causton bought in at 3s : 6d, per Bushell, and charged it at that Price to the Store here; It is now fallen, upon the new Harvest, which (God be praised) is very plentifull in Carolina, so that it is sold at 1s per Bushell there. Our poor people lost their Harvest by reason of their being called by the Spanish Alarms from their howing. ordered the old Corn to be issued at 1s. 2d \$\Pi\$ bushell which if I had not done, would have been lost, for the People would not have taken it at 3s. 6d, when they could have bought new Corn cheaper, and it would have spoiled in two months.

3^d. We want Beer here extreamly. I brought over twenty Tuns of Beer, which I issued to the Soldiers and Inhabitants at prime Cost, which I believe will be gone before I can receive a Supply. There are Six Barrells a day drawn and paid for in ready money. It would be very proper therefore if the Trustees affairs would allow it; to send over a Cargo of at least 50 or

Crops good in Carolina but poor in Georgia.

Cargo of strong beer wanted to prevent the use of rum.

- 60 Tons strong Beer, and that, of the same as I had from M^r. Hucks in Southwark. It will be a better Remittance than even Bills, since Beers being cheap, is the only means to keep Rum out of the Colony, thank God, there is none in this part. M^r. Horton having used great diligence to prevent it, to which in a great measure is owing the health and Industry to the People.
- 4th. Upon the necessity I have granted the Petition so far as to continue to furnish the People upon Credit with 6 pounds of bread kind and 2 pounds of meat per week, & 1 pint of molasses. viz^t. 2th. flower ½ peck Ind. Corn. they had 4th. Meat but I have now reduc^d y^m. to 2th.

Fear of great roguery in certified accotts.

A struggle for food for the Colony.

I shall when I come to Savannah strive to reduce all the Trustees Expences as much as I can; but I can say nothing of certain relating to the Northern part of the Province. Reports being so different I fear there has been great Roguery in the Certified Accotts. there having been several Barrells of Provisions brought from Philadelphia and New York, which were condemned as unfit for food, and burnt as such The Prices of the Goods were also exorbitant, and the Species very bad. I have great Difficulties to struggle with, as you may conceive, a great number of Mouths to feed, empty Magazines and no Money: a great Debt. I fear, is contracted; but as there was no Authority for contracting that Debt I shall wait your Orders before I will approve or pay any of it. I take a List of all the Stores I find in the Colony, and

I will intermeddle nor approve of nothing that was done before my Arrival till I hear from you. I will make the few Stores that are here go as far as possible towards supplying the People; but if we have not a Supply from Parliamt: the Misery will be inexpressible; for there are eight months that the Colony is to be supported, and no other Fund, as I can find. except the £500 of Sola Bills which you sent over with me; and what is in the Magazines. The best expedient I can think of is to support the Credit by paying such Certified Accounts, the Particulars of which have been honestly delivered at moderate prices, If any certified Accounts shall appear to have been fraudulently obtained; your Judgment will be the best Direction how to proceed therein. will inquire at Savannah into that, matter whether there has been any Combination or Fraud between the Persons who delivered the Goods, and those imployed by you; and you will take the advice of proper persons how far such Information will justify you in overhawling those Accounts.

Combina tion or traud.

Till I have examined things at Savanah I cannot see clear enough to make a full report, but hope that if the Parliament grants us the Supply, I shall be able to settle all things so as to put the Colony into a very flourishing condition. It will cost me a great deal of Labour but I shall grudge no pains for to bring about that good End.

Among other Disappointments the great [sic]

Great droughts and alarms by Spaniards. Droughts and the Spanish Alarms last year hath rendered the best and most zealous part of the People incapable of supporting themselves this Year; but thank God we are rid of great numbers of idle Mouths who ran away from the Northern Division; part for debt; part for fear of ye Spaniards. I hear there are several industrious People of some Substance who are willing to come up at their own Expence, if you will give them the forfeited Lotts.

Creek in.
dians tempted by the
Spaniards
to fight
against the
Colony.

The Spaniards have tempted the Creek Indians with great Presents to joyn against us which they have refused and yesterday arrived a Messenger from the Towns that the Chief Men are coming down to meet me. The Spaniards reported that I had been disgraced in England, and that I should never return, and this was confirmed by the Carolina Trader. The Creeks declared that they would take no Determination till they could see me, and their Chief Men come down to confer with me, and I shall see them in a few days at Savannah. This will be a new Expence, for there must be Presents given to them.

Some Soldiers who had been in the Irish Troops in France and Spain listed in our Regiment, I had some Information of this at Portsmouth, since which I have found out the whole Combination, and have taken the furlow which one of them had from the Duke of Berwick's Regiment. A young Recruit has discovered the Proposal they made to him to secure some advance Post, destroy the Officers & go into

A proposal to destroy officers and go into foreign service, by former Irish and Spanish soldiers.

foreign Service. I have ordered a general Court Martial to be held upon them, but have not yet received their Report. The fellows are very artful & it was with great difficultie we could find out that they had been in Foreign Service, I am

Gentlemen

Your most humble servant James Oglethorpe

The honble the Trustees.

P. S.

I send vou a Plan of ye Town of Frederica with the Granted Lotts & the names of the Possessors. Some families go away and some are newly come I send you also yo Petition of A plan of the Town of Frederica the old Freeholders, as likewise of those newly arrived. Dr. Hawkins is in ye Regiment & wants no Provisions, therefore is not in the List. I send vou a List of the new Freeholders and a List of the old Freeholders, and of their Allowances. I send you a Return of the Freeholders & of the Weekly Issues to them before my Arrivals. A List of persons on pay in the Trustees Service at Frederica.

The Establishment of Saint Andrews wch. consists of 19 of the Trustees Servts, and 10 upon hire. I have ordered the ten upon hire to be reduced. but it will be necessary to give them one months pay to enable them to return to their homes. I have also reduced the two Carpenters, but have continued Mr. Hugh

Servants at the estab.

Mackay to oversee the Trustees Servants, and one Storekeeper, and I shall send as many of the Trustees Servants from the other parts of the Province as will make up the Compliment, and I hope by their Labour to defray the Charge of keeping them. The whole of S^t. Andrews for keeping and imploying the Servants will be £229 \$\pi\$ annum. The Surgeon of the Regiment will take Care of the Serv^{ts}. so that that Expence also will be saved therefore there will be 31 of the Trustees Servants subsisted and kept to work for £229 \$\pi\$ annum, which upon each will be £7-12-0.

Here are also Servants on pay at Frederica M^r. Auspourger at 3^s \$\overline{\text{\text{d}}}\$ day, Surveyor. John Calwell Deputy Surveyor at 2^s \$\overline{\text{\text{d}}}\$ day, and the Labourers at the same rate. I have ordered the Labourers to be turned off as soon as the Ships are unloaded, in w^{ch}. they assist, and I shall get the Service they now do, performed by 3 of the Trustees Servants, who are without Wages. Their Food is mentioned in a List. but it will be necessary to keep a Cooper, and the 2 Clerks Smallwood & Dobree, and the Storekeeper White upon pay.

I have reduced upon the People of Frederica with their own Consent, so that they are now to have but 2ⁿ. of meat per week per head, and they consent to pay even this little which they shall receive.

If we do not supply these Expenses, the People cannot keep together here. I desire there-

2 lbs. of meat per week furnished each person of Frederica.

fore an answer as soon as possible what I should do, and I shall write you an accott. from Savannah of that part of the Province.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENL. OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES WROTE BY Mr. Jones 19 October 1738 Recd. 22 JANARY FOTT

Gentlemen

I reced. a Copy of Mr. Verelsts' Letter dated the 4th. Augt. And in Answer to it, Am very glad that the prudent measures you took to Stop all Credit here, has had an effect (as you mentioned) suitable to your Intentions.

I have not issued the 500. [torn] £ Sola Bills, & do not intend to do it, 'till I hear from you; Upon my Arrival I sent Mr. Jones from Frederica. & have taken Possession of the Books & Effects in v^e Store, M^r. Jones will receive them as soon as they can be delivered him regularly, I demanded an Inventory of the Stores, which tory of the stores de-Mr. Causton has delivered (but Mr. Jones thinks manded of Mr. 'tis imperfect) I send it herewith. You will See how small the remains of the vast Stores laid in are and how insufficient of supporting the Colony to Midsumer.

Causton.

These Accompts are very imperfect, great Part of the Steers and Hogs charg'd to ye Accot. are wild in the Woods Others lost: The price of all overcharged. The Accot. of Stores

sent to Frederica is not allowed, by the Storekeeper there, he alledging that he can prove, they were not delivered the same. And a great part of what they received was damaged when Sent —

I am very Sorry to Send you such trifling Papers, but they are the only Accompts I can yet get. The Estimate of the Monthly Allowance of Provision for Servants would lead one into an Error, for most of those whom Mr. Causton trusted with Servants, cannot maintain them, & depend on the Store for Subsistence

Public money squandered.

Loyalty of boatmen, rangers and scout boats.

I cannot as yet find that Causton has been guilty of getting for himself, tho' he has unacountably trifled away the public Mony; One of the Follies that has brought this ruine on, is, the trusting people, that importun'd him, with Goods and provisions of all kinds & then let them discharge the Debts by day-labour in trifling Works. Whilst Mony was thus Squandered, the real necessary Charges of the Colony were not defrayed; The Scout-Boat men. Rangers & others who defended the Province are not paid, and starving whilst the Trustees owe them Money. And yet they were not only contented to Stay till my Arrival, but when I told them the Trustees Circumstances, their Affection was so great, that they offered to Serve on, untill the Trustees Affairs mended, I thanked them, but reduced the Rangers, Since I could not feed them with hopes of what I could not make good: The Scout - Boats I have for this Month paid out of my own Mony, Since

they are absolutely necessary. And I will not charge the Trustees wth. new Debts:

There is a worse Circumstance than any above. Vizt. The industrious poor people who have Saved something by Frugality have lodged their little All in the Store, hoping to have Provisions from thence in their Necessity: And now if the Store cannot pay they must perish for want: The like Misery must befall all the Trustees Servants, as well as many of the Inhabitants whom Sickness & misfortunes have prevented from having a Crop this Year.

If not given help the industrious poor must perish.

I have Sent your Orders to Mr. Stevens & Parker, A Copy of which I send you and their Answer, which, I believe, you will think reasonable, and a very good expedient.

I can See nothing but Destruction to the Colony, unless some assistance be imediately sent us; I support things for a while by some Mony I have in my hands, & is the Ballance of my Accot with the Trustees, and the rest I Supply with my own Mony, for I will not incurr Debts, nor draw Bills upon you; And if the Effects here go to pay the Certified Accompts. they will not near pay them, for they will not amount to half the Sum of ye Debts incurr'd here that are not certified.

Destruction to the Colony unless assistance be sent im-mediately.

If This (I know not what Name to give it) had not happened, the Colony had overcome all its difficulties, & had been in a flourishing Con-The Italians begin to like the Place, and the Family of Cameus have wound Silk as

Place liked

fine as the last was which was made in Georgia, there are a great many Mulbery - Trees in the Garden which begin to recover themselves So that next Year they will feed a great Quantity of Worms: There's Earth found here that a Potter has bak'd into China - Ware, they have also found Stone, They make very good Brick and Lime. There are Several Yokes of Oxen broke, and Several Carts with Horses — Since the idle people have run away, there seems to be a Spirit of Industry stirring, but I fear it comes too late, if they are not Speedily Supported. The Trustees Saw - Mill has worked & hath Saw'd 700 foot a Day, web. if managed right will bring an Income.

China, brick and lime made.

No surplus left.

You recomend it to me, to keep the industrious People from real want out of the Surplus of the Stores after Payment of the Debts, but, as I mentioned above, there will be no such Surplus for they are not Sufficient to pay half the Debts owing here; And therefore I fear cannot Support the People. till the News of what the Parliament may grant at their next Session can arrive.

Had any Bills been sent over to me, or was I sure there would no demand be upon what is now in Store. I could make Shift to Support the most valuable part of the People, which I shall Still Strive to do (tho' with little hopes of Success, for I must do it out of my own Mony; I have already expended a great deal, And as far as the Income of my Estate and Employments, for this Year, will go, I shall sooner lay

it out in Supporting the Colony. (till I can hear from you), than in any other Diversion.

You ask me, the Sum I think necessary to carry on the Civil concerns of the Colony; I reckon the lowest Sum that can be expended here, if you expect any Success in the Improvements in Silk and Wine, and keep up a form of Civil Government; will be 5000 £ \$\mathref{x}\$ year expended here. And you are exceedingly right in sending that Sum over in Sola Bills (& that in time) and in not suffering any debt to be contracted here to which the Trustees can be liable: It will be necessary to have a Sufficient Sum to pay what you are in Arrear: I believe that Sum may be made out by adding what you owe here to what Mr. Verelst knows from the certified Accts. but I Suspect there is a good deal more; for, I fear, by their loose manner of keeping their Accts. (Since Mr. Burntside, whom I left here, was dismiss'd from the Store) that they Scarce know how much they owe: It is Said, that there is above, 1000 £, owing to Carpenters for building Sheds & Hutts. to Boathire &ca. yet not brought in: - Another thing may lead you into a Mistake, in believing that there is money due to ye Store here; from ye Accot. Mr. Causton Sent you of Goods issued from ve Store to Sundry Persons (A Copy whereof you Sent me) whereas, most of those people were Creditors who were paid what was due to them from the Store by giving them Credit with the Sloop-Owners.

The short State of your Affairs, is. That this

Money necessary for success.

Causton again censured. unhappy Man, Causton, hath contracted a Debt at home & Abroad far beyond what the Trust is possessed of; therefore nothing can be issued from the Store, except in paymt. of Debt. Since All belong to the Creditors.

Orphans, widdows and sick.

The only remedy.

There are a great number of People to be assisted here, Orphans, Widdows, & ye Sick. There is a great Surplus, I fear, due by the Trust: Therefore the only Remedy, I can think of, is-If ve Trustees have not Mony Sufficient to pay the certified Accompts and Demands in England, then to pay what they have equally, at an Average, and out of the next Supply, (if any) given by Parliament to pay the Remainder whilst I will, out of ve Stores here pay the Debts as far as they go, and make out an Accompt of the remaining Debts which I think Should also be paid out of the Supply granted by Parliament — When all the Debts are paid the Trustees Set out a New, and Setting aside what the Expences of ve Office, and other Expences in England will amount to for the Year they should Send hither in Sola Bills what part of the Parliamentary Supply they think will be Sufficient for the Improvement and Support of the Colony. I think that Sum cannot be less than 5000 £. But whatever it is I will make it go as far as possible, it shall not be exceeded.

An order to build church. You have given me Orders to build the Church, & cultivate the Lands for religious Uses both here and at Frederica; As I will not incurr any Debts, I cannot proceed unless you Send me Sola Bills, or Order me to issue those in

my possession, And place in the Bank So much of the Mony appropriated to religious uses. As shall answer the Bills which you order me to issue.

With respect to Causton's behaviour here, I have already mentioned. I examined him to know what could be the meaning, that he dare Causton's to exceed so exceessively your orders, & thereby plunging the Colony into its present Difficulties: He answered that he made no expences, but what necessity forced him to, And that he could prove that Necessity. He entred into Several particulars; That the Multitude forced him to build a Fort for fear of the Spaniards; That the Charge of Saltzburgers and other Charges were not provided for in the Establishment sent over by the Trustees. That he received that Establishment too late, to comply with it. He did not pretend to justify himself in not sending over the Balance of his Accompts; His Negligence to bring his Accots. to a Balance half yearly, or every Year at least, has been the Occasion of the Melancholy Scituation he has put us in - Some things he alledged, that had weight - That the Prices of Provisions were treble to what they were at my first Arrival here, from whence we calculated the Estimate - That the Spanish Alarms obliged him to comply with the humour of the People here, for which reason he was forced to give any prices to Sloops to bring down provisions to the Colony. He Said further that he had not been guilty of any fraud: nor converted any of the Trustees Money to his own Use. He at first

Causton denies guilt

seemed pretty Stubborn, but upon a Second Examination, he was more Submissive; When I was about to comit him, he pleaded, that it was not usual here to comit Freeholders for any. but capital Crimes, That, Watson who was accused of killing a Man, and had been found guilty by a Jury was bail'd upon his own Recognizance. That he Submitted to the Trustees, And that all he had acquired in his Six Years Service, and all that he had in the world was laid out in Improvements on his Lot in the Colony, and that he would give all as Security to abide and justify his Accots. He has accordingly given Security: He has delivered the Stores. Books, &c unto Mr. Jones, according to vour Apointment - I have not been able to enter into the rest of the Affairs of the Colony; The Saltzburghers thrive, and so do the people at Hampstead & Highgate. There are abundance of good houses built in this Town I desire to know in what manner you would have me proceed in Causton's Affair. And I desire you would favor me with your Answer to this Letter as soon as possible.

Security given by Causton.

Tam

Gentlemen

Your obed humble Serv.

James Oglethorpe

Savanah Octob^r. 19 1738. Rev. Mr. Norris to Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THE REV^D Mr. Norris to Mr. Harman Verelst the Accorant at the Georgia Office. London. Received 16 March 1738.

Read

BLACK WAX SEAL

Savannah the 19 Octobr. 1738.

 S^r .

On the 15th. Octobr. in the Even I landed here. where I hop'd the End of my Calling, & the Relish for land, which the sickly disagreeable State of a Sea-Life naturally gave me, would have been fully answered. But the unhappy Situation of ye Colony at this Time, & the Reception, so disagreeable to the Assurances of the Hon: Trustees, which his Excelley, the Gen¹. gave me, seem'd both fataly instant to obviate the good Intents & Purposes of my coming & continuing here. His Excelley, not having any Letters from the Hon. Trustees recommending me to his Protection & Favour, looked on himself. I believe, as less concerned in the Interest of my Cause, or Support of my Necessities; & so waving the Authority & Importance of my Mission considered me only as one who by the Supports &c I should necessarily require, if invited to stay here, would really contribute to, & must consequently bear a considerable Share in the present & growing Calamity of the

Disagree. able situations surrounding arrival of Rev. Mr. Norris.

Rev. Mr. Norris to Harman Vereist.

People. & thereupon added his Instructions to acquaint the Hon: Trustees, that unless I could depend solely on him, who feeds the Ravens &c, he neither could or with Security might give me Credit here. His Excellen: moreover, told me that M^r. Whitefield had made Savannah his Residence, & at his Departure substituted M^r. Habersham in the Ministerial Office, in which he was expected to continue 'till M^r. Whitfields Return, & whom by the Letter of my Licence I was judged neither to supercede or vacat in this Cure.

Mr. Habersham placed in Mr. Whit field's place as minister

Tho' thus circumstanced, & I must own very sensibly affected, yet the Desire & Pleasure of doing Good & answering to my Power the Hon. Trustees pious Intentions & Expectations, were Motives powerful & persuasive enough against all those Discouragements, to induce my stay here 'till I Receive Advice from the Hon. Trustees I am with dutiful Respects to their Hon^{rs}.

Y^r. very hum^{bl}: Serv^t.

Will: Norris.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Thos. Jones to Mr. Harman Verelst the Accotant at the Georgia Office, Old Palace Yard. Westminister. Received 22 Jan. fott

 $\begin{cases} \mathbf{Red} \\ \mathbf{Wax} \\ \mathbf{Seal} \end{cases}$

Savannah Oct. 19, 1738

 S^r .

You will be informed by his Excell^c the General's Letter to ye Trustees, (of this Date) what distressed Circumstances the People are under in this Colony, thro' want of a Sufficient Quantity of Provisions and other Necessaries for their Support in the Store (having no other Market to go to) and a great part of those Provisions, we'h. are most necessary, are damaged.

I have little to add, But, That pursuant to their Honors. Instructions, I went to Frederica, (in my way hither) and caused their Order to be affixed on yo Door of yo Store-ho. there—When I saw the bad-Condition some of the Stores were in, And found Several Goods there, which, I thought not altogether So necessary for the peoples Subsistence Such as Cinamon, Cloves & other Spices. Hams at 6d ptr Dryed-Beef at 5d ptr; I asked Mr. White whether he used to Send Mr. Causton an Accor of Such Stores as were most wanted at Frederica, Or did he

Stores not properly provided.

(Causton) Send y° Stores discretionally, he answered, That Mr. Causton always Sent Such Goods as he thought fit, but often damaged, and many things that the people there had no occasion for.

I called on Mr. Causton at Oxtead (his Plantation) and deliver'd him a Letter from the General. He told me, that he had a faithfull Servant, whom he would dispatch to town, that would take care of the Accots and Effects in ye Stores, he wanted not my Assistance, but if he should have need of my Advice, he'd thank me for it. — I was at Savanah Six days before he came there (being indisposed)

Copies of their Hon^{rs}. (the Trustees) Letters which you Sent # Cap^t. Piercy, to M^r. Causton and others had been received by them a Month before our Arrival in Georgia the Contents whereof were publicly known by all the Inhabitants at Savanah.

Books of accompts turned over to Mr. Jones.

I had no Access to the Books untill the General's arrival here, on the tenth Instant; at which time I delivered Mr. Causton the Pacquet (w^{ch} you gave me for him) as Phis Receipt inclosed: (The General having ordered me to deliver none of the Letters untill he came)—His Excellency the next day ordered the Stores, Books of Accompts &c to be put under my care—I have put my Servant into the Storeh. (M. Causton having likewise a Servant of his own there) untill I can have the Goods inventoryed, and their Quality examined.

There are Four Clerks employed in Stating y° Accompts (which are very confused) but make a Slow progress therein One of y° Clerks, (Hurst a Serv¹ to y° Trustees) who likewise was employed by Mr. Causton in his private affairs went away in the Night time privately, about three weeks ago, Soon after I came here.

A servant belonging to the trustees slipped away during the night.

M^r. Bradley would not enter into any Examination of his Acco^{ts} with the Trustees before the General came here, (he pretending Some Engagem^{ts}. of his Excellency to him), but before the General came, he (Bradley) was Seized with a Violent Fever, which endangered his Life but there are Some hopes of his Recovery; I fear there will appear very great Waste & Mismanagem^t in his Conduct his Debt to y^e Store (M^r. Causton says) is very large, but I could not have that Acco^t. hitherto made out.

Mr. Bradley

The General is of Opinion That all Such Servants whom the Trustees contracted with to feed & cloath have a just Demand upon the Store for such provisions: I have laid by three Months Provisions for the Servants (to be issued as they have Occasion) least the other Demands on the Store should exhaust all the Provisions before that time: How their Honors. Order for winter Cloathing can be comply'd with, I am at a Loss, there not being a Sufficient Quantity of Cloth in ye Store to do it.

Servants provided for.

I have nothing material to mention, otherwise had done my Self the honour to write to the honourable The Trustees, but could not omit

this Oportunity of letting you know that I am well in Georgia, and that

I am

Sr.

Your most humble Serve.

Thos. Jones.

P. S.

When the General ordered me for Savanah, He empowered me to secure M^r. Causton's person, If I should find that there was any Suspicion he would leave the Colony but when I saw the Improvem^{ts} he had made (by far the best in this Province) I could not entertain any such thoughts

Yors ut Supra

T. J.

[On a slip of paper attached to last sheet.]

Receiv'd October the 10th. 1738 of M^r. Thomas Jones a Paquet containing Lres & Papers under the Seal of the Common Council of the Hon^{ble}. the Trustees for Establishing Georgia in America

₩r. me T. Causton.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Thos. Jones to the Accotant Mr. Herman Verelst at ye Georgia Office. Rec^D. 22 Jan^{Ry} fott.

Savanah Octor. 20th. 1738

Sr.

His Exceller. Gener's Oglethorpe having paid unto Abro de Lean One hundred pounds part of ye Sum of Two hundred pounds for we's. he joyntly wth. Dr. Sam's Nunes Dan's Nunes & Moses Nunes of Savannah have given Bond for Repaym's. to the honble Trustees, Which Bond & Rect for £ 100 I have in my Custody until I have yours or ye Gen's Directions — A Counterpt of ye Receipt you have in one of ye parcells Sent you. The General has advanced the St. Sum in compliance to the Trustees Desire mentiond in your Lre I am

 S^{r} .

Yor. very Humble Servt
Tho Jones.

Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Rev^D. Mr. Bolzius to Verelst, Accomptant of the Honorable Trustees at London, desiring the Trustees will contribute to erect an Orphan house at Ebenezer, and pay the passage of 2 familys of dutch Servants for their use. Rec^D. 23 Jan^Y. 1738-9.

Ebenezer Nov. 6th. 1738.

Dear Sir,

The Rev^d. M^r. Ziegenhagen has sent to me a Copy of a Letter, which you have wrote to him about the Money, which the Honourable Trustees have allow'd for Ruprecht Kalcher, Servant to Mr. Vatl. The said Money, which is 6 £ 3 sh: 10d sterly., is now placed to my Account by Mr. Causton, & I have satisfy'd the said Kalcher, who desired me to return the Honourable Trustees most humble Thanks for this favour. I had the satisfaction of acquainting General Oglethorpe with the Building & Intention of our Orphan - House beseeching Him for some Assistance in Victuals & Clothings. He is very we'll pleased by it, being perswaded of the Necessity & great Use of it in regard to My Congregation & other poor people, but having no power to allow any thing towards it without the Consent of the Honourable Trustees, He advised me to lay my humble Petition before them. doubting not but they would find out some Means for the Supporting the Orphan House, for which He promised me to write himself some

Concerning the orphanhouse. Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Verelst.

Intercession to them. Be pleased therefore; good Sir to acquaint the Honourable Trustees that I want their generous Assistance in the maintaining our Orphans, Widows & other persons, who are imploy'd for the sake of the poor Children, our Saltzburgers being now not vet able to contribute any thing to it, tho' they are very willing being persuaded of the Usefulness of this Institution. Besides this I beseech humbly the Honourable Trustees to approve graciously of the generous Design of General Oglethorpe in shewing my Congregation a particular Favour. I intreated him for 2 families of the Dutch Servants, which Cap Thomson brought over to Georgia, whom we want very necessary for being our Cowherds. Our Saltzburgers intend unanimously to go this Winter to their Works upon their Plantations, now fully laid out by strict Order of the General, for planting Rice & other kinds, & having a good Stock of Cattle, which they allways use to keep upon good Pasturages under the Care of some Cowherds, for want of which they would loose them as it happened in the Beginning of our Settlement to some, or to have them Wild & of a little use in the Woods, therefore they beseech the Honourable Trustees to allow those 2 families, consisting in 5 heads, for the use of our Town to be imploy'd for being our Cowherds. I have engaged my self to the General to find Victuals, Cloathes & every thing, necessary for them, intreating only the Honourable Trustees to pay their Passage, which as the General knows, neither I nor the Congregation is able

Congregation of the rev. Mr. Bolzius shown a particular favour by Gen. Oglethorpe.

Cowherds for the Colony.

Rev. Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Vereist.

to do. It is not to be doubted of, that this Gift of the said Servants will redound to our Saltzburgers great Advantage as well as to the said Servants great Satisfaction & Welfare, being now already mightily pleased & thankful to God & men for being brought by the General's Leave to my Congregation. Mr. Gronan begs the favour of you to recommend his inclosed Letter to the Honourable Trustees. Pray present mine & my Congregations most humble Respects to them returning them many hearty Thanks for the many Favours & Benefits, that are bestow'd heretofore upon us, being in Hopes, they will generously add to the former Benefits this new likewise of allowing us the said Servants gratis, for which benefit we shall allways put up our fervent Prayers to bless them with good Health, long Life & happy Success in their praizeworthy Undertakings. Please to accept my hearty Wish & Prayers for your Happiness. who am

Dear Sir

Your most humble Servt.

John Martin Bolzius.

Rev. Mr. Gronan to Mr. Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

The Rev^d Mr. Gronan to Mr. Verelts desiring the Trustees Allowance of 30 £ disburst in build of the Ministers house. Recd. 23 Jan^x. 1738-9.

0

 $\begin{cases} \mathbf{Red} \\ \mathbf{Wax} \\ \mathbf{Seal} \end{cases}$

Ebenezer 6th. November. 1738.

Dear Sir.

My Duty obliges me to return the Honourable Trustees most humble Thanks for their favour. which they were pleased to shew me in allowing 10 £ Sterl: for my House, which now is built by the Carpenters of our Congregation. It is built so strong & convenient, that it will stand a very long time for being allways a Dwelling House for a Minister of the Gospel after my Death. The Charges of it amount to 40 £ Sterl. & would have been some thing greater, if not the Saltzburgers had done some Work without demanding any payment. Being not able by reason of my short Salary to bear the Charges myself. I intreat the Honourable Trustees to repay me generously 30 £ Sterl., which new Benefit will ingage me & other people, that wish me well, to be seech mericful God for rewarding them manifold for it. Please to present my most humble Respects to the Hon-

The minister's house.

Mr. Ziegenhagen to Mr. Vernon.

ourable Trustees, which you would be please to accept of

Dear Sir

your most humble Servant

Israel Christian Gronau.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. ZIEGENHAGEN'S LETTER TO MR. VERNON.

Kensington Nov^{br}. ye 8 1738.

Honoured Sir.

Being told yesterday at the Society by M^r. Newman, that you was returned out of the Countrey, I did intend to wait on you, in going home to Kensington; but being prevented by some accident intervening. I beg Leave to communicate to you the inclosed abstract of a Letter from the Rev⁴. M^r. Urlsperger, the Contents whereof I humbly recommend to your Honour's Consideration, and that you would be pleased to lay them before the Hon^{ble}. the Trustees, and according to your wonted kindness and Favour to the poor Saltzburgers at Ebenezer, to second Mr. Urlspergers Motion. I am with great Respect.

Honoured Sir

your much obliged and very humble Servant.

Fred: Mich. Zeigenhagen.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

MR. THOS. JONES TO MR. VERELST, THE ACCOTANT. RECEIVED 22 JAN. FOTT.

Savannah Nov 12 1738.

Sr.

His Excellency, the General, has ordered me to acquaint you, That among the many Charges upon the Trustees above their Establishment. One is, The Sending Colone'll Cochran's detachment of the Regiment from Savanah to the Garrisons on the Frontiers, and building boarded - Hutts for them: part of the latter Expence of was performed by the Trustees Servants, the rest by hired men at a great Expence, this whole, as it was for preserving the Troops, Should be laid before the Parliament. The General aprehends that the extraordinary charges accruing from the Water Carriage, and providing Cover for above One Thousand persons, who came over in the two regimental Embarkations will amount to near one Thousand Pounds, but as he cannot yet obtain the Accots. can Say nothing certain about it.

I began to take an Inventory of the Trustees Effects in the Store, the 24th, ult., which were delivered me by Will: Ewen (Mr. Causton's Servant); but on Saturday following. (Ewen) together with Houston, One of yo Store clerks absconded. Clerks, went away privately for Carolina, and are not yet return'd On ye Monday following I applied to Mr. Causton; (as I did the three fol-

lowing days) That he would, pursuant to the Trustees Order, proceed in delivering their Effects into my care. His answer was That he could do nothing therein without Will Ewen; who was entrusted with all that was in the Stores - On Thursday I was informed that Mr. Causton had Sold Some of his Live - Stock, And had offered the whole to Sale -, That his Wife had declared, they would Soon leave the Colony, being invited thereto by their Friends. I imediately applied to Mr. Christie (the Recorder), and gave Information on Oath before him of the Reasons I had to Suspect, That Mr. Causton design'd privately to withdraw from the Colony without leave obtained, whereby the Trustees would receive great damage; And having obtaind his Warrant for aprehending him, (which was done accordingly) had him before the Recorder, where he entred into an Obligation with two Sureties, (Mr. Parker & Mr. Anderson) not to depart from ye Colony without the Trustees Leave -

Mr. Causton under obligation not to leave Colony.

I advised the General of all that had happened who, upon the Receipt of my Letter, came in an Open Boat and arrived here at two in the morning yesterday and after having dispatch'd an Officer to the Lieu^t. Governor of Carolina, with Orders to aprehend, W^m. Ewen, Houston & Hurst, one other of the Clerks (who had absconded some time before), And to bring them hither, returned immediately to the Frontiers, being obliged to do so, on Acco^t. of the following unfortunate Scituation of Affairs there—

Gen. Oglethorpe orders Ewen, Houston and Hurst apprehended.

There was a Mutiny at St. Andrews, of which the following is the best Account I can get - Mutiny in camps. The Soldiers from Gibralter were accustomed to have provisions from the King besides their pay, The King ordered them to have Six Months Provisions at their Arrival here, which afterwards was to cease. That time being now almost expired. The Gibralter Men in the Camp at St. Andrews, when the General went there, demanded provisions and Several other things, in a mutinous manner to which he gave a mild Answer, but instead of being appeared, they grew more out ragious, & would have crouded into the Fort, broke an Officers' Sword, & wounded him who Stopt them at the Barriers, The General took one of them with his own hands— being prevented from Securing the Fort, they ran down to the Camp where they took up Arms, and Strove to force the New Soldiers to joyn them.

The General and Officers, (having nothing but their wearing Swords) ran down to the Camp to disperse them, before they could form; The General, himself, disarmed one of the Ringleaders in the Mutiny, who fired upon him So near that the Ball grazed above his Shoulder, & the powder Singed his cloaths; Capt Debrisay Seiz'd another as he presented, but mis'd fire, at him: Capt Maccov having wrested a loaded piece from one of the Mutineers, fired, & wounded another, who that instant was levelling, & fired a Shot at the General- The Officers Secured Six of the Ringleaders and dispersed the rest— The New raised men were at first

frighten'd by the Gibralter Men, but afterwards came out to obey their Officers— The General assembled all the men next day, without and examined every one, Singly, whether their Officers had treated them justly, they all Said, They had no cause of Complaint against their Officers, but that when their provisions were Stopt, they were afraid they could not live upon their pay.

There's a Court Martial to be held for the Tryal of the Mutineers, As well as for a Difference that is between Co¹¹ Cochran and Cap^t Maccoy.—

Cap^t Dunbar who is going for Charles Town being in haste, have no time to add, but that I am wth. Respects

 S^r .

Yor. very humble Servt.

Tho. Jones.

Savannah. Nov^r. 12. 1738.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

From John Crosse, Junior Consul.

Thencriffe Portorotava the 13th: Nov^r. 1738. Right Honourable

I have with much pleasure and particular Esteem received the favour which your Honours

have been pleased to do me dated the 7th. June last, wherein ye are further pleased to express the agreeableness of my proposal which came too late for the present supplying of your new Colony with this country wine, wherefore in hopes of preventing the like disappointment for the future I have been willing thus betimes to anticipate this, being very desirous upon my part of providing your said Colony henceforward with whatever quantity of our wines of any sort may be necessary for the annual consumption thereof, either upon your Honours account or my own, in such parcells and at such different times as may be most convenient, in which latter case I am further willing to deliver the wines not only freight free but likewise filled up in Georgia at the same price as those of Madera commonly cost Sterling money according to a regular equitable medium such as shall be fixed by my Brother and approved by your Honours, notwithstanding our pipes are above one fifth part larger than the others, providing your Honours will please to order one half of the cost or value of said wines to be vested in such of our manufacture as my Brother shall specify to come by the Ship which he Charters to carry the wines, and the other half upon delivery of said wines in Georgia to be paid in the Native produce of the Province namely Rice, Deerskins, furs &ca: or in defect thereof bills for Great Britain, which proposal I humbly conceive may be much more agreeable and advantagious to your Honours than your present method of providing wines from Mad-

The Colony supplied with wine and brandies.

era, abstracting from the tendency of said proposal to promite the consumption of our manufacture as I have already intimated and have taken the liberty to repeat unto General Oglethorpe, copy whereof is inclosed for your Honours perusal and better timely deliberation against our next vintage, this present as to the best sort of Vidonias having proved much shorter than expected which has already raised the price thereof pretty much above what I formerly mentioned and in all probability may still more, notwithstanding which an of opinion may not much exceed that of Madera by reason am informed that their present vintage has likewise failed much of their expectation, considering especially the before mentioned advantage as to the difference and size of our Cask.

I have chosen said expedient of fixing a price for the wines purely from the view of exempting your Honours from the usual unavoidable inconveniencies of long accounts, outstanding and bad debts which are but too frequent in this country as also from the like inconveniency of any exorbitant price consequent either to the uncertainty and frequent failure of our vintage or demand of our Brandies in the Spanish West Indies as being made of our Vidonias, all which casualties I am willing to take upon my self, purely likewise from the view of having these wines introduced into your new Colony preferably at least if not exclusively to those of Madera, as I have been the first and chief Instrument for near these twenty years past of

getting them imported into all our American Colonies upon the Continent from New England to South Carolina.

In order to bring this affair to some certain issue against next vintage I am further willing upon my part to acquiesce with what your Honrs. shall please to order to be concerted with my Brother to the end that by timely advice either from your Honours or from him I may the better take proper previous measures for providing the best sort of Vidonias at the best hands, assuring your Honours that whatever may be Stipulated by him upon my behalf shall be punctually complied, for which purpose it will be highly necessary for me to know your determination against the month of June next when is the best time for taking such proper previous measures mentioned against the ensuing vintage, by reason the Natives are frequently unprovided with cash fit for wine which as frequently engageth them to put the same into old ill - seasoned musty pipes, whereby it is render'd unfit afterwards for exportation and serves only for being distilled into Brandies, wherefore they must be timely supplied with proper pipes, and as the vintage of Vidonia begins in Augt. it will require some time to get pipes made for the purpose which has necessarily engaged me to molest your Honrs with this prolix relation upon the subject, and with the reason of my desiring said timely notice that I may have the pleasure of serving your Honours with entire mutual satisfaction whether said

wines go for your account or mine. I had almost forgot to acquaint you that as we commonly Ship our Vidonia rackt, it is not convenient to do so untill the month of Febry and if happen to be Shipt sooner they go upon their lees which is not so recommendable— I hope your Honours will pardon me if I have failed in your proper designation and treatment which will be rectifyed per next if my Brother omitt not to inform me – My hearty best wishes attend the prosperity of your Colony which by the present prospect of pacification will I hope through the Divine Blessing be effectually established upon a lasting and firm foundation, I most Respectfully Salute you and truly as

Right Honourable

Your Honours most humble
& most Obedient Servant

John Crosse Junior Consul.

John Crosse to the Honble. the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia.

Thencriffe Portorotava the 24th. Novr. 1738.

Right Honourable

The foregoing was design'd by a vessell which parted very unexpectedly and on a sudden from hence on the day of its date in such hurry by reason of menacing bad weather that I could not well engage the Master to stay till

the transcribing thereof were finished and as the same was wrote in much haste I shall now endeavour to express myself to your Honours upon the subject somewhat plainer tho with some unavoidable repetition.

Being informed by the Master of a Ship on board which I caused lately to load a small cargo of this country wine directly for Georgia who is personally well acquainted with General Oglethorpe that the laudable Original Constitution of your Colony is peculiarly founded upon the like laudable views of maintaining its Inhabitants with competent conveniences only for their subsistence and not with superfluities, which in my humble opinion ought to serve for an universal pattern to others, I suppose no extraordinary great quantity of wines yearly may suffice for that purpose especially in its' infancy and till in progress of time said article may become necessary for prosecuting of mutual Commerce either with the native Indians or other neighbours whether of our own Colonies or those of the French and Spaniards, but however that be I am truly ambitious of supplying them yearly either upon your Honours account or my own and that either at a fixed price as already proposed, or otherwise take my fortune as to a market, with whatever quantity of this country wine of any sort, or Brandies may be necessary, whether for said conveniency of their subsistence or that of said intercourse of Commerce without the necessity of ingaging any other Merchant for that end, as your Honours have been pleased to intimate,

to the contrary I would willingly have the sole honour thereof, exclusive of any other, under such regulations concerning the annual quantity to be imported as your Honours or General Oglethorpe shall please to direct, which exclusion I humbly conceive may be conformable to your generous charitable views and the original Constitution of your Colony, as it will be an effectual expedient for preventing all unnecessaray importation of said article either of wines or Brandies, which are indeed no otherways recommendable than as they are necessary only and not superfluous.

I beg leave to assure your Honours that said proposal proceeds not from any invidious principles, much less from those like odious ones either of avarice or monopoly, but purely from a particular propension of regard for your Colony and in some measure from a point of honour that as said affair is a Transaction within the small Province where His Majestv has graciously been pleased to do me that of placing me. I humbly conceive myself in some sort intitled thereby likewise to that of serving your Honours upon this or any other occasion. preferably to any other Subject either here or at home, whilst with equal readiness and fidelity I acquaint my self in whatever may promote either the true Interest of your Honours or that of your Colony, whose dignity and advantage I humbly conceive it will equally be to supply their neighbours with said article of wines and Brandies, rather than that these should furnish them therewith, for which purpose it may be

proper that General Oglethorpe not only discountenance but prohibit the importation of any other wine, or even of these unless directly from hence by your Honour's order and permission so far as may be consistent with the Constitutional liberties of your Colony and the generous original views of it's foundation.

I am informed that the best Madera wines last Summer cost from eleven to twelve pound Str. a pipe with all charges aboard, concerning the certainty whereof your Honours will be sufficiently apprized by those shipt upon your transports wherefore I leave entirely to your Equitable arbitrement the fixing of a just medium price if need be for those of this country, considering the particular circumstances of being delivered freight free and filled up in Georgia, as also the frequent casualty of short Vintages and other natural contingencies in Commerce, which necessarily contribute to enhance the price of wines, all which am willing to take upon myself, and as a further pregnant proof, of my ambitious eagerness to serve your Honours upon this occasion I am likewise willing that whatever wines may prove either unsound or not merchantable, shall also be for my account, in order to render my said proposal the more acceptable, as for the rest or whatever may be further necessary upon my part for concluding this affair or entering into mutual contract, I crave reference to what your Honours shall please order to be concerted with my Brother and friend Mr. Alexander Dundas, for

which purpose I have furnished them with my full power and procuration assuring your Honours once more that whatever may be transacted by them in my behalf shall be punctually performed, and particularly that great care shall be taken in providing the very best wines, which is another principal circumstance with regard to their price.

If your Honours should decline having any wines sent upon your own Account, I then flatter myself with the honour of being permitted to supply your Colony with those of this country and likewise Brandies, not only preferably but exclusively of any other persons either here or at home; providing there be no repugnance therein with regard to the Constitution of your Colony as is already mentioned, which I dare say will in progress of time be found to tend much more to the good of your Colony and that of Great Britain in general than any advantage of mine in particular, my chief inducement really being a Stimulation of having Justice done unto this neglected branch of Commerce, as it deserves preferably to that of Madera, and likewise of being instrumental therein preferably also unto any other person either here or at home for those Reasons likewise mentioned. which I recommend to your Honours equitable determination, and shall only add that I am willing to contract for at least three or six years certain and to prorogue the the [sic] term according as your Honours shall think proper and mutual conveniency may require.

Having thus far encroached upon your Honours Benignity and patience I beg leave to make one step further in craving your protection and powerfull good offices concerning the heavy losses which I have suffered by the late insolent barbarous depredations of the Spaniards and their like barbarous reprizals since the year 1718 whereby I have truly suffered above fourty thousand pcs of 8/8 principal besides the Interest thereof for above these twenty years past, which has all actually and effectively been delivered into the Spanish King's Royal Coffers as appears by Authentick Vouchers in the Spanish Autos or writings transmitted first unto His Majesty's Pienipotentiaries at the Congress of Cambray and Soissons, and since lodged in the hands of His Majesty's Commissaries at Madrid without any redress hitherto, whereof am in great hopes at present, as it is said to be Stipulated by the late preliminaries of pacification that Spain is to make a just compensation, wherein I doubt not to participate especially of I merit your Honours powerfull interposition in such a generous act of common justice and patronizing of me by means of my said Procurators, who are likewise impowered by me particularly for the purpose and will deliver to your Honours a copy of my case, nothing being so sensible to me amidst my said losses tho so very considerable, as their being the chief cause of protracting my present unhappy exile here so long in this un-Christian like country. I beg pardon for this prolixity which was unintended by me at first,

James Oglethorpe to Alderman Heathcote.

and pray God to bless and prosper your noble generous charitable undertaking as being with great deference and profound Respect.

Right Honourable

Yo: Honours most Obed. Humble Serv^t:

John Crosse Junior

Counsel.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

From James Oglethorpe to Alderman Heathcote.

ffrederica 20 Nov: 1738.

Dear George

I am here in one of the most delightful Situations as any man could wish to be. A great number of Debts, empty Magazines no money to supply them, Numbers of People to be fed, mutinous Soldiers to Command, a Spanish Claim & a large body of their Troops not far from us. But as we are of the same kind of Spirit these Difficulties have ye same effect upon me as those you met with in the City, had upon you. They rather animate than daunt me.

The awful indebtedness of the Colony. There is no doubt but that the Debts due to the Merchants & others for supporting the Colony in the time of the greatest Dangers ought to be paid for by the Parliament. Shall they who ventured their Effects to prevent a James Oglethorpe to Alderman Heathcote.

Colony's being swallowed up by a Spanish Invasion, be ruined for their Publick Spirit? Shall the poor Men who are here in Garrison in the Trustees Service, on the utmost Frontiers of America starve for want of the Pay which is due to them. I am perswaded the Commons of England will never think so. If the Trustees will but concert and apply to Parliament for a sufficient Sum, they certainly will succeed. It is the Interest of the Merchants who have the Certified Accounts to assist them. The Parliament ought to enable the Trustees to pay these Debts for the following reasons. They granted 20,000 £ for the whole Expence of the Colony. but when they separated the Military from the Civil, they granted but £ 8,000 for the Civil Expence, supposing that a Regiment would arrive there which would take off the Military Expence; but it was near a year before the Regiment arrived, all which time the Trustees Officers were obliged to continue the Expences for the Defence of the Province by maintaining the Militia who were under Arms, by paying Scout boats, Rangers and Garrisons, and supplying the Indians with Arms, Amunition and Necessaries, in order to keep them in readiness against the Spanish Invasion.

These measures occasioned Debts, but these measures preserved the Province & frustrated the Attempts of the Spaniards from Cuba & Augustine, nay, even prevented their daring to attack so much as one Out Post.

But supposing on the Contrary, ye Trustees

James Oglethorpe to Alderman Heathcote.

Servants here had not ventured to buy Provisions on Credit, but had on the Ceasing of the Military Establishment, and before the Arrival of ye Regimt. abandoned the Garrisons; the Spaniards might then have taken possession of them without so much as an Hostility and the Nation would have had no Remedy, but applying to Commissaries or Entering into a War. These Measures therefore ought to be justified, and the Parliament, if applied to, will doubtless enable the Trustees to pay those who so frankly resqued their Substance for the Publick Service.

I need not conjure you by your friendship to me, for I know you own Public Spirit will make you animate our friends to apply to Parliament, and push for such a Supply as may pay the Debts and continue to support the Improvements of the Colony. I shall add nothing more than to assure you that in whatever part of the World I am, neither Distance nor time can lessen the sincere affection I have for you, & hope you will believe me to be

Your most obedient & most humble serv^t.

James Oglethorpe.

Alderman Heathcote

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Stephens to the Honorarle the Trustees. Rec^D. 29 Jan^{RY}. 1738.

Savannah 21 Nov: 1738.

Honourable Gentlemen

My last was the 27th. Septr. wth a Supplement of the 29th. Do: Coppy whereof I send herewith. together with my Journal continued to this day inclusive; in which Journal, reference being had to my Notes of the 30th. Septr. & the 9th, and 16th of Octr. 'twill appear how unfortunate it proved ye the Packett I had then sent, met with such unexpected delays; & by what Ship it since went, I have yet recd no advice; weh indeed has given me much uneasiness: but I assure my self the Attorney General has taken due care in it, to whom by your orders I recommended it: well hoping now yt. the Season being come again, when Ships will be more frequently going for England than for a while past, we shall not again be so far to seek for opportunitys, as we have lately been. 'Twas for that reason I suffered the time to pass to an unusual length since my last without writing; being well informed there was no prospect of any Ship likely to sail, till about this Season.

I am now to acknowledge the rec^t. of several letters & papers since come to hand, viz by Cap^t. Thomson on the 15th. Oct^r. 2 Boxes directed to me, enclosing a great number of letters, partly for the people of this place, & partly for the

South: web. Boxes, the General being then in Town, were very rightly carried to his Quarters, where he readily found such as immediately appertaind to himself: & such as were directed to me. I took: the dates whereof were the 4th. & 11th. of Aug; & since, by the arrival of Capt Ried at Charles Town the 17th of Octr, I had from thence 2 Originals of the 4th. Aug. whereof those I rec^d by Cap^t Thomson were Coppys. Accts of Provisions & Necessarys recd, & Credits given by Mr. Causton since Midsummer 1737. came to hand also in Duplicates by those 2 Ship; Mess^{rs}. Crockatt and Seaman Partners. sending me from Charles Town what came by Capt Ried, with a letter acquainting me twas directed to their care.

Perplexed state of affairs.

Inquiry into Mr. Causton's accounts.

The present State of affairs here is such, & so perplexed, that 'twould require an abler pen than mine, to give a full detail of it: wherefore out of great Superabundance, I must content my self with a few observations of wt I apprehend more immediately requisite to offer, for your Honours consideration and the enquiry now making into Mr. Caustons Accts, drawing most peoples attention, to see what the Issue of that will be; wherein also I have your particular Commands to learn as far as I can, what reasons (if any) can be given for divers Steps taken by him, as in your letter of the 4 of Aug is specifyd. I have diligently sought to discover what secret purposes might carry him such lengths, as it appears he went, in buying Provisions for the Stores to an uncommon degree. & many things even to be thought not necessary.

wherein, tho' I cannot in my own private opinion vindicate his proceedings, knowing himself exceeding your Orders; yet in common Justice; I am oblidged to say y' I have not been able hitherto to trace any marks of Fraud, or any collusion with the Sellers of such Provisions: but so far as I yet perceive, it has been owing mark of fraud. to an unadvised rash Judgment of his own, which (to speak plainly) he might err in the sooner for an overweening conceit of his superiour Discernment to others, who perhaps would have been better advised before they had ventured so far. As I saw no likelyhood of my coming soon at any further knowledge of this matter. I believed twould not be amiss to attempt in a little free conversation with him, how far any Judgment might be formed from what answers he would give to such Questions as I should put to him thereon; w'h. I would do as from my self, tho' in Substance the same as I recd fro mYour Honours: I did so at a fit Opportunity; & soon afterwards put in writing, as far as I could comprehend what he meant viz he told me that all the Goods mentiond in the certifyd accts. as deliver'd to particular persons, are charged to their respective accts; by which the reasons for so doing, will appear fully when those Accis, are perfected: that he thought it necessary for him to buy what Provisions came to Market, because we knew not how soon it might be out of our power to come at any; wherefore in keeping the Stores full, he kept the people together, from dispersing till the Kings Forces arrived: that many of the Goods

supposed to be not necessary have been found so: as well for discharging Establishments in Specie, as also for issuing (with a reasonable advance in the Price) instead of mony to discharge the necessary expences of the Colony; whereby the peoples Wants have been supplyd cheaper than from common Hucksters. These, as near as I could collect ym, were such reasons as he thought proper to give for what I asked him in free conference betwixt ourselves: what Weight those reasons carry with 'em I humbly submit As I must presume Mr. Jones will particularly inform Your Honours, wt. Loss may have been sustaind by provisions that have proved not well when brought; or been spoyled for having been kept too long in Store: I would rather chuse to leave it to him, than send an imperfect acct or such as I could not warrant: some Wast cannot easily be prevented, in such Quantitys of many kinds: & some weh. Mr. Jones called me to see; when brought together, appeared to be a considerable quantity of dryd Beef, Tongues, Hams, &c, quite wasted: among ye Woollen goods also, some of Old standing I observed had recd damage from the Rats and Moth: but I conceive the Loss in that Article will not be very grievous or extraordinary. In the mean while the enquiry into those Books & Accounts, is carried on with all the appearance of Dispatch that may be; and with uncommon Rigour, Mr. Causton says; which he often complains of, and his being personally ill treated by Mr. Jones: but I avoid, as much as possible. medling in those contentions; & only observe, yt

Contentions between Mr. Jones and Mr. Causton.

Mr. Jones possibly might without prejudice to the publick, lay aside a little of that Heat. wherewith he sometimes appears to be actuated: and Mr. Causton may consider now, whether in time past, he has not given cause to others for the like complaint, when his power was so extensive. Whatever be the Event, I truly think that in case he should appear culpable in breach of his Trust, he has shewn no tokens of regard to the Parable of the unjust Steward. by making Friends with the unrighteous Mammon: for I fear that but Few would lament his Fall in this place; so many has he disobliged in giving way to those tormenting Passions of Jealousv and Revenge. This I say, not out of any ill Will: for in truth I bear him none, but I sincerely wish he may acquit himself perfectly to the satisfaction of his Constituents, & every one else.

Passions of jealousy and revenge shown by Mr. Causton.

The Cargo of Forreigners w^{ch} Cap^t Thomson brought with him, came at a very unlucky time to him; when so few of the Inhabitants were able to purchase Servants: but through the Generals Favour in allowing Credit to divers who are likely to make a right use of them, about half are taken off the Captains hands here; and the Remainder he hopes thro' the like kind assistance, to dispose of in the South. Let me not offend, if on this occasion I offer a poor opinion of my own, relating to severar importations of Foreign Servants into this Province; which I presume to do from what I have been a pretty close Observer of and so far as concerns the Publick in what Benefit the Trust are to

A cargo of forreigners.

expect from many of 'em; I am perswaded in my self, that had they had their Freedome the first day they came ashore wth. each of them a piece of Land to sit down on; & (add to all this) even some small allowance also for their Support a little while out of your Stores; they would ere now have shewn their industry in clearing and cultivating a good Tract of Land, and found their labour well recompenced, as well as the Country been more improved abundantly, tis certain from experience, they will work heartily for themselves; and 'tis as certain, & manifest, that very few of them will take due pains for others or be driven by them; but like Hudibras's horse, the more his Master us'd the Spur, the less the sullen Jade would stir: this I see daily verifyed with relation to the Trust Servants; some few, but very few instances excepted, and as for those who are in private Service, we hear continual complaints from one or other of their laziness, &c: Nevertheless, it must be own'd there is much difference to be found in regard to the several Countrys they came from; and therein I must absolutely give the preference, for Sloth and stubbornness, to those people who came with Capt. Hewett last Winter; whom the Trust had so large a share of, & have found so little benefit from whether in Farming, or domestick labour in the Town: so far as yet appears, it must be said these poor people that came now with Capt Thomson, are as promising for diligence, at least as any I have seen among all yt came before 'em; but I fear their labour will be hardly

Like Hudi. bras's horse.

tantamount to the support of so many old Women and Children as are among 'em; unless we can happily see such employd hereafter in the silk manufacture, or such like; wenthere is good grounds to hope for.

Old women and children.

I do not find y^t the use of the Crane, w^{ch} you are pleased to take notice of to me, has twind to much benefit of the Publick by appropriating the Hire of such as workd at it for private uses to that End; for it has been usual wth Masters of Vessels, great or little, who imported Goods for private persons, to work the Crane with hands of their own: but as your Expectations are now known, I hope they'll be observ'd.

The use of the crane.

Your Commands relating to Oakes, who is apprentice to Young the Wheelwright, were obeyd carefully; as you'll please to observe in my Journal of yesterdays date.

I am sorry y' in more places than one of that Journal, I thought my Duty obliged me to take notice of the Discord arisen betwixt Mr. Norris and Mr. Habersham; wherein I offer'd my poor opinion, what I thought to be the real cause; & tis with perfect impartiality. Mr. Habershams care of the School is unexceptionable; and I look on him as a diligent and useful Man in divers capacity's Mr. Whitfield when here, by his preaching and assiduously applying himself to promote Piety, had greatly won the hearts of his Hearers; wherein I hope I did him Justice, by representing him to Your Honours in a due light at Sundry times, such as I thought (and still think) he deserved but the Misfortune

Discord between Mr. Norris and Mr. Habersham.

seems to lie in this that the Fraternity (whereof if I am rightly informed he is one) seem to speak and think lightly of the Generality of the Clergy of the Church of England, & condemn them for Indolence &c (not to say worse) in consequence of which They would be magnifyd. as men of more Zeal in Religion; weh they are apt to carry to too great a length, as I conceive; and even to assume the power of opening & shutting the Gates of Heaven. Mr. Whitfield himself, as I apprehend, seems to pay so great Compliment on his Brethren of the Clergy, in his preface to a Sermon preached at Bristol on the Necessity of a new Birth and Men of such Sentiments ought the less to be wondered at, if they dislike another, who in some Points of Doctrine, may not think altogether alike with themselves; especially if such person happens to fill the Pulpit went they would choose for their own: weh I take to be in a great measure, the case here, tho' Mr. Whitfield is absent; Mr. Habersham often professing in all Conversation that they were formed into a Society by the Appellation of Friends; whom nothing in this World could separate; & whatever One of 'em said tother would maintain: wherefore it is pretty plain from hence yt Mr. Norris was to expect no Quarter from them. As to my self, whilst Mr. Whitfield was among us, I was wanting in no due regard to him, nor esteem for him and now Mr. Norris succeeds, who is so well recommended & authentically appointed; I shall endeavour whilst he continues to behave as hitherto he hath done, to shew him all the

Mr. Whitfield and the new birth.

marks of Friendship I can: & do my utmost to see y^t he is well supported; w^{ch} I think theres little appearance that he'll stand in in need of, since he rises daily in the good opinion of most people of Sense.

I purposed to have added a few other matters. w^{ch} my present thoughts suggested to me as proper to be laid before your Honours; but am unhappily broke in upon by the arrival of Sergeant Mckenzie, with a large Packett from your Office, containing various Dispatches & letters. as well for the General now at Frederica, as others both in the South and North parts of the Colony Among which I am now too truly informed of the certainty of Collonel Horseys Death, which before we were unwilling to give Credit to. The Loss of so valuable a Friend demands a Debt of Nature, which Grief usually pays; and you'll be so good to forgive me, if at present I break off here, and lay hold on the next first opportunity of addressing Your Honrs farther, whom am

The certainty of Col. Horsey's death.

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servants.

Will Stephens.

To the honorable the Trustees.

Gen. Oglethorpe to Mr. Harman Verelst.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Gen^L. Oglethorpe to Mr. Harman Verelst, Acco^{TANT}. Rec^D. 15 Feb. 1738.

> Frederica in Georgia Nov: 22⁴, 1738.

Sir

Heavy debts and estimate of expenses.

I cannot yet get Mr. Causton's Balance of Account, nor can I be sure of the Debts due in Georgia; every day fresh Demands come in. By my best guess there is above £ 8000 due in Georgia, besides the Certified Accounts. The expence here of the Year, for the Improvements of the Colony, the Civil Government, and Presents to the Indians cannot be brought under £5000 for the year. The Trustees Stores will be no Assistance at all towards it, since they have been ordered to be issued in Payment of Debts at Savannah I have desired Mr. Jones to draw out a Particular of all the Expences that are absolutely necessary. I hope therefore that the Trustees will apply to Parliament for a Sum sufficient to pay the Certified Accounts, the Debts incurred here, and to provide for the Charges of the year. They will be the best Judges how much that Sum must be. I reckon the Military Expence of the year between the ceasing of the Military Establishment and the Arrival of yo Regiment, might amount to £ 12,000, I reckon therefore the Debts Certified and uncertified that are unpaid, must amount to near that Sum; and the Expence of the year Gen. Oglethorpe to Mr. Harman Verelst.

from my Arrival this November to the 1st. of next November will be £ 5,000. If the Trustees think that the sum of £ 17,000 is more than they can obtain from Parliamt. they will do what they think best, but if v° Parliamt, does not pay the Debts, It will not only be impossible to support the Colony at all, but the Misery of the poor people who came upon their own Expences & trusted their little Fortunes upon the Publick Faith, will be inexpressible. The Clamour also of the Merchants who furnished Provisions &ca. in the time of the Spansh Alarm upon seeing the Necessity of supporting yo Colony, will be very great. I should therefore move the Trustees to insist upon a Sum sufficient to pay the Debts and support the Colony, and I am so perswaded that the Parliament will grant such a Sum, that I venture upon paying all the necessary Expences here out of my own Pocket, without drawing on ye Trustees or charging them with any Debt. till I hear of yo Determination of Parliament, which I fear will be near Six months, and in which time I fear I shall have expended (though I shall use the utmost economy) near £ 2,500.

I have paid £ 100 pursuant to the Trustees order to Lyon, to enable him to carry on ye Vineyards, I sent you by my last Letter his Receipt, & I have secured the other £ 100 to him. I have paid at Savannah abt. £ 400 part in purchasing Provisions for the supplying of the most necessitous People, part for making up Presents to Fidelity of the Indians.

Gen. Oglethorpe to Mr. Harman Verelst.

the Indians. Four Kings of whom, with great numbers of Warriours and attendants 80 in all came down there to meet me and to assure me of their Fidelity to His Majesty, and that they had rejected the Spanish Offers.

I have ordered the account of the Issues of ve Indian Presents to be made out and sent to vou. I have sent you also an Acknowledgement signed by the Officers, who arrived with the first part of the Troops, of their having Boats furnished to them, & boarded Hutts built for them at the Trustees Expence, which is demandable from Parliament. I have not been able to get in yet the particular account, but the whole must amount to above £ 1000, for the Regiment and all the persons belonging to them amounted to above 1000, and the Hutts and Boat hire for them and such a quantity of Stores as came over cannot be reckoned at less than 20s Charge #9 head, one with another I have delivered the yawl to the Pilot for to be a Pilot boat, according to ye Trustees order. I have ordered Copies of the Wast book kept at the Store in Frederica to be made out & sent over to you every month from the time of my coming over. There is not hands to post up after the Italian manner of book keeping, but I suppose if you have a Wast book sent over you may do that in London. I hope if ye Parliamt, makes a Grant that the Trustees will imediately send Sola Bills for Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

what they intend should be the Expence of the year. I am

Sir

Your very humble

Servant

James Oglethorpe

Inclosed I send you an acc^t. of y^e Mutiny at S^t. Andrews and a letter to M^r. Holland w^{ch}. if he is not in Town you may open and read & communicate to y^e Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst, Accomptant to the Honourable the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia at their Office near the House of Lords. Westminister. Received 29 Jan. 1738.

 $\left\{egin{array}{l} ext{RED} \ ext{WAX} \ ext{SEAL} \end{array}
ight\}$

Savannah 22 Nov: 1738.

Dear Sr.

The Packett I rec^d. yesterday which was sent by Sergeant Mckenzie; wherein I found your letter of the 11th. D°, and the Coppy likewise of Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

the Bill of Loading of sundry Goods consignd to Mess¹⁸. Crockatt and Seaman at Charles Town, web, came by Capt Nicholson &c what other letters and Dispatches were containd in that Packett, due care will be taken of - But unhappily there I found also the Fatal News confirmed, of my good Friend Collonel Horsey's Death: to which what can I say Leves loguntur Cure, Ingentes stupent: so said a Heathen Philosopher from the light of nature: but a Greater than He, who was Divinely inspired, had said on the like occasion. I became dumb. & opend not my Mouth, for tis Thy Doing. We are forbid to repine at the Dispensations of Providence: but surely we may grieve lawfully. when Nature prompts reasonably; why else was that Passion implanted in us? Indeed I cannot but lament his Death; the man whom I loved; and whose Neighbourhood in this part of the World I pleased my self often in imagining might conduce to our future Comfort. Such is my Loss — but when I read his Sons letter, which I am favourd within the same Packett, my heart is ready to bleed at the thoughts of how much greater a Loss his mournfull Family sustains, which he left behind. Be so good when you see 'em to present my Respects in the most tender manner, letting them know, vt as I truly condole with them, so I shall always be ready to testify the same good Will to the family, as when my Worthy Friend lived, by all the little Offices I am capable of. Gen¹¹ Oglethorpe is at present in the South: as soon as he returns

Death of Col. Horsey. Mr. Stephens to Mr. Harman Verelst.

hither, w^{ch} we expect will be in few days, I shall ask his leave and advice about going for Ch: Town, in order to promote what M^r. Horsey has requested of me; wherein I wish greatly y^{ch} Success may attend my endeavours as effectually as they'll be undertaken heartily. Then I shall write to him; till then Words alone being little Relief.

I had it in my thoughts to have troubled you now, wth a Story concerning my own affairs; but this melancholly occasion made me lay it aside to another time, when I shall not hesitate to unbosom myself to you in a few particulars, whom you have taught me to esteem my true Friend, and so I sincerely do.

Please to present my Duty to My Good Lord Egmont: his kind remembrance, and Notice of an Old depressed Man, gives me fresh Vigour when I read it: I wish I were capable of serving him in any thing. The Potter has the Model from his Lordship of the Flower Pot, & the Coffe cup from his Countess, both before him; wen he has been chewing upon some days; but has not yet fully told me what can be done in it; I hope in my next to acquaint you how far he is capable of performing.

A model from his Lordship and his Countess for the potter.

I am

Sr. Your Real humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

P.S.

The little Boy y^t you sent for a Servitude here was delivered me by the Serg^t: of whom more hereafter.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF A LETTER OF THE SALTZBURGER'S AT EBENEZER TO THE REV^D. M^R. SENIOR URLSPERGER.

Hochehrwurdiger

Sehr theurer und Wehrter Vater in Christo, Wir unterschriebene Saltzburger und andere unsere Bruder in Ebenezer erinnern uns oft zum Lobe Gottes des vielen liebl: und geistl: Guten, so von Eur. Hochehrwurden uns armen nicht nur in Augspurg reichlich an Seel und Leib wiederfahren, sondern uns auch von zeit zu zeit bisz nach America gleichsam nachgeflozen ist. Gelobet sev der Herr unser Gott fur alle dem Seegen, den Sie uns ertheilet, fur alle die gute Ermahnungen und Trostungen, die Sie uns mundlich und schrifl: gegeben, fur alle recht hertzl. Vorsorge, furbitte, fursprache und vaterl. Gewogenheit, deszen Sie uns bisher immer gerwurdiget, davon wir den Nutzen biszher reichl. gespuhret und noch taglich spuhren. So lange ein Othem in uns ist, wollen wir nicht unterlaszen den barmhertzigen Gott ein jeder fur sich und untereinander anzuflehen er wolle Ihre Werke im Glauben, ihre Arbeiten in der Liebe und ihre Geduld in der Hoffnung in

diesem und jenem Leben mit einer Gnadenreichen seligen Vergeltung kronen und uns arme einmahl, wenn unser Lauff und Pilgrimschaft zu Ends seyn wird, mit Ihnen als unserm geistl. Vater vor das Angesicht seiner Herlichkeit unstraff: mit freuden darstellen: wie wollen wir doch hernach mit verklartem Munde ohne Sunde unsere Erbarmer fur alle die barmhertzigk: loben, die Er uns durch Ihren Dienst zum Heil unserer Seelen und auch zum leibl: besten erwiesen hat. Gott hat es gewiss gut mit uns gemacht, dasz er uns sicher nach Ebenezer gefuhret, welches er uns jetzt immer bezzer erkennen laszt, daher wir uns zu schamen Ursache haben, dasz wir im Anfange mit seinen weisen und guten Fuhrungen nicht recht zufrieden gewesen, er hat uns aber die biszherige oft harte, doch nie zu harte sondern gutgemeinte Prufungen durch seine Gute uberstehen helfen, und hat angefangen auch im leiblichen mit zeitlicher Nahrung und so zu segnen, dasz wir uns sehr versundigen wurden, wenn wir klagen und nicht zufrieden seyn wolten. Es ist keiner unter uns armer worden, sondern jeder hat sonderlich seit der letzten Erndte so viel aus der Hand Gottes empfangen, als er zu seiner Nothdurft in diesem Jahre brauchen mochte, und solte etwas an Kleidung und Lebens-Mitteln fehlen, so wirds dem lieben allmachtigen Gott ein leichtes seyn, uns einen leibl. Segen von andern Orten her zufliessen zu laszen, wie uns denn aus den letzten Briefen, die an unsere liebe Lehrer geschrieben sind, eine schone Hoffnung gemacht ist, dasz wir mit Leinwand und andere nothigen

dingen aus Augspurg und Halle beschenckt werden sollen, wofur wir billig seinen heiligen und gnadige Vorsorge demuthig Nahmen Dic Frucht von Ihrem und anderer frommen Lehrer Gebete haben wir nicht nur in dem empfangenen mancherley Wohlthate Gottes, die uns hier wiederfahren, und auch wohl of uber die See nachgeschikt worden verspuhret, sondern wir sehen es auch als eine Frucht Ihrcs hertzl. Gebets an; dasz wir yetzt wieder vermuthen und denken, da das zur Stadt gehorige Land schon ausgemeszen, aber meistens von schlechter Beschaffenheit gewesen, ein solch gut Land am Habercornsche flusse ohngefehr 11/2 Stunden von Ebenezer bekommen haben, welches wir uns nicht beszer wunschen, dabey es in Ansehung unsers Gottes-Dienstes so wird konnen eingerichtet werden, dasz wir das Wort des Herrn so reichlich als biszher werden horen konnen, indem einer von unsern lieben Lehrern mit uns dorthin ziehet, wo die meisten Glieder beysammen in Einer Gegend, zieml. nahe beveinander leben werden. Wenn wir bedenken, wie viel Gutes der gute fromme Gott bisher durch sein heilig Wort an unsere Seelen gethan, wie liebreich Er uns die gantze Zeit uber, da wir in Ebenezer gewesen, den gantzen Reichthum seiner Gnade durchs Evangelium angetragen, und wie treulich er auf solche Weise an unserm Hertzen zu unserm einigen Heil gearbeitet hat, konnen wir nicht anders als es fur eine gantz besondere Wohlthat achten. dasz wir so nahe zusammen kommen, und ohne

in unserm auserl: Berufe gehindert zu werden, den offentl: Gottes Dienst und Betstunden zu unserer Erbauung ferner besuchen konnen. Kurtz: der Herr hat Groszes an uns gathan, und fahret mit seiner Gute und Vorsorge immer fort: und weil wir verschiedene von unsern Freunden und Brudern in Reiche wiszen. welche in der vorigen zeit geneigt gewesen sind auch hieher nach America zu reisen, so bitten wir Eu. Hochehrwurden, solchen Kund thun zu laszen, dasz es uns under der Vorsorge unsers himmlichen Vaters in geistl. und leibl. wohlgeht, und wunschten daher nach der Liebe die wir zu ihnen, als unsern Landes-Leuten haben, dasz sie bey uns waren. So viel als man menschl. Weise vorher vermuthen kan, so wurden Sie ihr Auskommen hier schon finden, und hatten fur uns, die wir in ein wustes, unbekantes Land gekommen sind, und erst aus der Erfahrung mit mancherley Schaden und Hinderung unserer Nahrung vielerlei lernen muszen, mancherley Vorzuge zu genieszen. Das Land ist vollig ausgenieszen, dasz sie also gleich, so bald sie ankommen, drauf arbeiten konnen, da wir hingegen lange zeit kein eigen Land gehabt und viele Arbeit fast vergeblich thun muszen. Sie finden hier laute bekante Leute, welche Ihnen mit Rath und That an die Hand gehen wurden, und konnten wir ihnen aus der Erfahrung, die wir etwan diese zeit uber erlangt, bald sagen, wie see sogleich ihre Arbeit mit Vortheil und guten Nutzen angreiffen konten, da hingegen wir aus Mangel der Erfa-

hung manchen Schaden und Hindernisz gehabt. Wegen der Vieh-Zucht ist jetzt alle gute Einrichtung gemacht, wovon Sie gleichfals groszen Vortheil hatten. Wir haben jetzt unter gottl. Seegen bey 200 Stuck Rind Vieh auszer Schweinen und Feder - Vieh. Wir haben im Anfage uns wegen unsere Wohnungen zeimlich schlect behelff: muszen, indem in New Ebenezer noch nichts gebauet war. Jetzl aber wurde man Alle die herkommen mochten mit Freuden in die schon gebauete Hutten und Hauser aufnehmen, biz sie selbst in der Stadt auf einem Hauszplatz, den sie sich selbst auslesen konten, etwas fur such gebauet haben. Wir genieszen hier alle christl. Freyheit in Religious - Sachen und im auszerl. Leben, sind Niemands Knechte, konnen alle unsere Dinge aufs beste und bequemste. als es uns gut dunket; einrichten. Nicmand darff uns beschwerlich seyn, und ist also zwischen einem freve Hauss-Wirthe in Ebenezer. and zwischen einem Dienst-Boten in Teutschland, wenn er auch eine gute Herrschaft hatte, ja auch zwischen einen Bauers - Mann und Hauss Wirth daselbst, ein groszer Unterschied. Zu den Vorzugen unsers Orts und Gemeine gehoret dieses mit, dasz uns der H. E. General Oglethorpe nur neulich wieder ohne unser Gesuch die gnadige Versicherung geben lassen, dass Niemand an unsern Ort ziehen und sich unter uns setzen soll, er wird denn von uns und unsern Lehrern selbst vorgeschlagen und recommendirt. Konten also unsere Landes-Leute wie wir, freyhergeschickt, auf 1 Jahr mit Provision, such wo mogl. mit etwas Handwerk

Zeug und mit Vieh versehen werden so glauben wir, sie werden, wo sie Gott furchten und ihren Beruff treulich abwarten wollen, schon hier ihr Stucklein Brodt und Unterhalt finden. Es wurde sehr vergnugt und angenehm sevn wenn unser Ort mit lauter solchen Leuten, denen es nur zuforderst um die Errettung ihrer Seelen zu thun ware, und die sich durch ihrer Hande Arbeit ehrlich und endlich nehren wollen, besetzt wurde, wir wurden denn als Bruder in groszen Vergnugen und Frieden beysammen leben. Reichthum und gute Tage sucht kein wahrer Christ in der Welt, und wer dies hier in Ebenezer suchen will, muss wegbleiben, wer aber mit Nahrung und Kleidern und also seines liebes' Nothdurft zufrieden ist, dem kan man es rathen, herzukommen. Doch musz er es erst mit Gott im herzl. Gebet wohl uberlegen, damit er nicht in seinem Eigen-Willen, sondern nach Goltes-Willen herziehen; ist man davon uberzeugt, so ist man mit Allem, was Gott gibt, zufrieden, und kan es ein solcher dem frommen treuen Gott wohl zutrauen, er werde ihn schon zu versorgen wissen. Insonderheit bitten wir Hoch-Ehrwurden denen nachgesetzten Saltzburgern und Oestreichern, welche uns noch wohl bekandt sind, und von denen wir wiszen, sie wurden sich alles hier gefallen laszen, den Beruf nach Ebenezer anzutragen, wir wurden uns uber ihre Ankunft hertzl, freuen.

Solche sind:

T. von Lindau:
 Philip Wenger.
 Nicol. Rothenberger.
 Georg Brandstetter.
 Andreas Piltz.
 Georg Wenger.
 Peter Breitfusz.

Andreas & Jacob Brandstetter it. ihre 2 Schwestern Ursula & Anna Matthias Harmel. Michel Steiner. Matthias des Eh. Kirsch Knecht.

Von Memmingen:
 Peter Dritscher.
 Joseph Mitterecker.
 Hans Eisenhoffer.
 Matthias Bacher.
 Hans Guldicker.

Simon Brandstetter.
Jacob Kranewinter.
Philip Eischbacher.
Bartholomew Stickel.
Hans Eisenhoffer.

 Von Kauffbaiern. deren Nahmen wir Fergessen Gertrand Lacknerin. it: andern mehr, Wolffgang Baumgartner.

4. Von Nordlingen:

Anne Cornbergerin.

Von Augspurg:
 Ruprecht Helpfferer
 Hans & Balthasar Ebner.
 Bath, und Willhelm Gruber.

Hans Grumpold. Christina Roshbacherin Hans Reiter.

6. Von Leutkirch: George Hohmann. Lorentz Lickewalner.

7. Von Ulm:
Michel Kasewurm

Paulus Kasewurm

8. Von Liebrach:

Veit Zefferer.

9. Von Kemten: Martin Grundner

Vat Hollaus

10. Von Regenspurg:
Bartholomeus Lerchner
Thomas & Martin Schmidt

und Frantz Ecker. Sebastian Topf, Schumacher

Wenn cin gantzer Transport beysammen ware, so konten unter solchen gar sicher einige unverheyrathete christl. Saltzburgerinnen oder andere redliche Persohnen weibl Geschlechts kerkommen, denen es hoffentl nicht gereuen wurden, hier zu verheyrathen und gleich eine eingerchtete Hauszhaltung zu finden. Yunge ledige Manner haben sich lieber bisher unter vielerley Beschwernisz in ihrer Hauszhaltung gedulden, als solche Leute hevrathen wollen, an denen sie nicht die Kennzeichen einer wahren Furcht Gottes und eines auszerl. ordentl. Lebens wahrgenommen: und also wurde ihnen nicht mit allerlev Welt, sondern mit christl, arbeitsamen und treuen Leu ten gedient sevn. Sollten unsere liebe Wohlthater in England und Teutschland wiszen, wie gut ihre Wohlthaten angewandt werden, wenn sie unser liebes Ebenezer mit lauten Saltzburgern, denen es um die Ehre Gottes und ihr Heil zu thun, besetzen hulfen, und wie es ihnen einmahl auch die Nachkommen solcher Saltzburger danken wurden, sie wurden sich freuen, ihre Wohlthaten auf solche Weise anzuwenden, dasz sie nach einem Transporte zur Uberkunft nach America behulfl. waren, wenn die Eh: Trustees nicht im Stande seyn solten, einen Transport selbst anzunehmen. Es ist diese Colonie, wie wir erfahren haben, sehr ubel beshrien, als konte man bier seinen Unterhalt nicht finden, welches wohl aus einem groszen Miszverstandnisze herkommen mag, wenn aber jedermann sehe, dasz noch mehr Saltzburger auf Verlangen der Einwohner

in Ebenezer hierher geschickt werden, und man ihnen Hoffnung machen kan, hier ihr Brodt zu gewinnen, so ware dies nichts anders, als eine deutliche und gewisze Vertheidigung dieses Landes gegen die Feinde und Verlumder. Noch zwever Punkte muszen wir gedenken. 1. Dasz die Leute, so herwollen, genugsames teutsches Werkzeug und was Sie an gerathe und Kleidung, sonderlich Leinwand und Schuhen mitbringen konnen, nicht zuruck laszen, weil alle solche Dinge hier theuer und nicht so gut zu haben sind. 2. Sic muszen ihre Reise so einrichten, dasz sie im Herbst hier in Ebernezer sevn und also bald sin Stuck Land zubereiten, oder das um die Stadt zubereitete, so man ihnen etwan auf einige Zeit zum Gebrauch uberlaszen konte, noch ferner zubereiten und nach und nach anpflantzen konnen. Weil die meisten kommenden Herbst auf die Plantationen ziehen. so wurden sie ihnen gern verschiedene freie Stucken Landes bey der Stadt zu ihrem Gebrauch auf einige zeit, biz sie sich ihr eignes zubereitet habn, uberlaszen, welches ihnen sehr nutzlich seyn wurde. So gut ists uns nicht geworden. Im Herbst and Winter ist die beste und gesundeste Zeit im Felde zu arbeiten. Und also musten sie im April oder aufs hochste im May oder Junio von Augsburg abreisen, da sie denn, wenn sie in Engeland bald ein Schiff fanden, gegen den Herbst oder noch vor dem Winter hier seyn konten. Der weise und gutige Gott aber mache es hierin nach seinem gnadigen und guten Willen. Er erfreue Eu. Hochehr-

wurden wieder mit allerley guten Nachrichten von unserm Orte, da sie zur zeit der Pruffungen, die im Anfange uber uns ergangen sind, viel Traurigkeit unserthalben gehabt. Er segen Sie und alle Knechte des HE., wie auch alle ubrige lieben Wohlthater reichlich und lasze ihm unsere arme Furbitte fur Sic in Christo wohlgefallen. Hiemit verbleiben wir unter tausendfacher Begruszung an Sie alle.

Eu. Hochehrwurden

Unsers sehr theuren und wehrten Vaters in Christo zu aller Liebe und Gehorsam verbundenste geistliche Kinder

Ebenezer den 25th, November 1738.

- von Lindau:
 Simon Steiner.
 George Koyler.
 Matthias Brandner
 Christ. Riedelsperger.
 Matthias Burgsteiner.
- Ruprecht Kalcher. Stephan Rottenberger. Ruprecht Steiner. Gabriel Maurer. Rupr. Eischberger.
- 2. von Memmingen:
 Thomas Bacher.
 Martin Lackner.
 George Bruckner.
 Peter Reiter.
 Muggitzer.
 Zettler.
- Thomas Pichler.
 Paul Zittrauer.
 Hans & Carl Floerel.
 Leonhard Crause.
 Ott. Bach.
 Zant.
- 3. von Augspurg
 Barth. Rieser.
 Simon Reuter
 Ruprecht Zimmermann.
 John Cornberger.
 Christian Leimberger.
 Veit Landfelder.
- George Schwaiger Peter Gruber. Veit Limmenhoffer. John Maurer. Thomas Ischwandel. Joseph Leitner.

4. von Regenspurg:
John Schmidt.
Jacob Schartner
von Kempten:
Christian Hesler

von Leipheim by Ulm:
John Pletter.

[Translation of foregoing paper.]

Copy of a Letter of the Saltzburger's at Ebenezer to the Rev^D. M^R. Senior Ulsperger.

Most revernd Sir.

Very beloved and honored father in Christ, we, the undersigned Salzburgers, and others of our brethren in Ebenezer, are reminded often to the glory of God, of his many loving and sacred gifts which were brought back by your worships in abundance to our poor souls and bodies not only in Augspurg; but also, as it were wafted to us from time to time even to America. Praised be the Lord, our God, for all the blessings that you have conferred upon us; for all the exhortations and consolations which you have given us by word of mouth and pen; for all the devout care, intercession, petition, and fatherly good will, with which up to this time you have always honored us; of these we have felt and continue to feel the need daily. So long as we breathe we shall not desist from praying to the merciful Lord each one by himself and in concert, that with a bountiful grace. he will reward your works in belief, your labors in love, and your patience in hope, both in this

Thanks given for blessings conferred upon the Saltzburgers.

life and that to come and that at last when our wandering and pilgrimage are at an end we will be presented joyfully before the face of His blameless splendor with you as our pious father: how still later, without sin, we will praise our Redeemer with glorified voice for all the mercies He has shown us through your service to the healing of our souls and to gratifying our most cherished desires. In truth God has dealt kindly with us in so far as he bore us safely to Ebenezer, which now he lets us know better continually, on this account we have cause to be ashamed that at first we were not properly contented with His wise and good guidance but he helped us to understand that the former severe, though never too severe, but rather well-meaning test, was for our own welfare and He has also in a material way begun to bless us with such timely sustenance that we would be very sinful if we complained and did not wish to be satisfied. There is no one among us who has become poorer but remarkable to say, every one has received from God's hand so much since the last harvest as he might need for his necessities and something for clothing and living expenses; thus it will be easy for the almighty Lord to let flow to us here from other places, a substantial blessing; such is then our cherished hope from our last letters written to our beloved pastor: that we should receive linen and other necessary articles from Augspurg and Halle, for which we will value with due humility His holy care and merciful providence, we have

Hope of receiving linen and other necessary articles.

Land on the Habercorn River procured by the Saltzburgers.

percieved the fruit of your own prayers and of those of other godly teachers not only in the many benefits received of God which have been bestowed upon us here and indeed, also often sent to us from across the sea; but we see it also as a result of your heartfelt petition that we now again presume and suppose that the land already surveyed which belongs to the town but for the most part has been in bad shape such a good piece of Land on the Habercorn River about one and a half hours journey from Ebenezer by chance we have procured, better then which we do not wish: therefore on account of our religious zeal it may be put into condition so that we will be able to hear the word of the Lord as plentifully as in the past while one of our beloved pastors draws hither to us where most of the members will live comfortably together in one place. When we reflect upon how much kindness the good holv Lord has done for our souls in the past by His sacred word how tenderly he has given us the entire treasure of his mercy through the Gospel during the whole time we have been here in Ebenezer and how faithfully he has worked on our hearts for the benefit of our own welfare, we could not believe otherwise than it was for a special benevolence, that we come so closely together and without becoming hindered in our external occupation, we are able to seek further the care and protection of God for our needs. In short the Lord has done great things for us and still continues his goodness and care; and because

we know we differ in prosperity from our friends and brethren who formerly were also included to come to America, so we ask your worship to announce that spiritually and bodily we are enjoying the care of our heavenly Father and in accordance with our love for them as our fellow-countrymen we wish that they were with us. So far as we can foresee in a human way. they would find already on their arrival here that they would have many a privilege to gain from us which we have acquired in a desert, unknown country and at first had to learn from experience in various ways with many a disadvantage and obstruction. The land is fully prepared to be cultivated, so that like us, they also, as soon as they arrive, can work on it; while we, on the contrary, had no land of our own for a long time, and had to do much work almost to no avail. They will find here well known people who would come to them with advice and assistance at hand and we could give them the experience that we have acquired of some things during this time; say that soon they could reward their work in like manner with profit and advantage; while, on the contrary, from lack of experience, we have had many sorrows and drawbacks. For cattle-breeding are all good arrangements now made whereby they, too, would have large profit. Through God's mercy we have now 200 head of neat cattle, besides hogs and poultry. At first so far as our dwelling was concerned seemingly we had a hard time, because in New Ebenezer as yet

The land fully prepared to be cultivated.

Sorrows and drawbacks caused by lack of experience.

Entire Christian freedom enjoyed.

Assurances from Gen. Oglethorpe that Ebenezer would get only good settlers.

nothing was built; but now every one who might come here would be welcomed in houses and cottages already built until they could build something for themselves in the town on a lot which they could choose. We enjoy here entire Christian freedom in religious affairs and in every day life are subservient to no one; and we can conduct all our business in the best and most comfortable manner as it seems good to us. No one is allowed to harm us and there is a great difference between a free landholder in Ebenezer and a servant in Germany, even if he has a good master; indeed also between a farmer and a landholder in the same place. To the advantage of our place and company this is added that the noble General Oglethorpe recently without our request, has had given to us the gracious assurance that no one should come to our locality and settle among us before he is recommended and nominated by us and our pastors themselves. As in our case, could our countrymen also be sent here voluntarily in one year with provisions; also where possible, with tools and stock; thus we believe if they would fear God and would await faithfully the result of their labors, they will find here already their support and livelihood. It would be very enjoyable and pleasant if our region would be populated with such honest people of whom it is requested to do this only in order to save their souls and they would support themselves at last honorably by the work of their hands; then we would live together as brothers in great joy

and peace. No true Christian looks for riches and luxuries in this world and the man who wishes to seek for these in Ebenezer must stay away; but he who is content with food and clothing and also his dear necessities can be advised to come here vet first must be consult with God in hearty prayer so that he shall come not of his own accord but by the will of God: when one is convinced thereof he is satisfied with all that God gives and such a one can trust indeed to the holy faithful Lord, that He will know how to protect him. Especially we ask your worship to offer the call to Ebenezer both to those neighboring Salzburgers and Austrians who are still well known to us and who, we know, would like everything here; we would rejoice heartily over their arrival.

They are:

1. From Lindaus

Philip Wenger

Nicol Rothenberger

Georg Brandstetter

Andrear Pittz

Georg Wenger

Peter Breitfusz

Andreas & Jacob Brandstetter and their two sis-

ters, Ursula & Anna

Matthias Harmel

Michel Steiner

Matthias, servant of the

Holy Church.

2. From Memmingen

Peter Dritscher

Joseph Mitterecker

Wolffgang Baumgartner

4. From Nordlinger

Anne Cornbergerin

5. From Augspurg

Ruprecht Helpfferer

Hans & Balthasar Ebner

Balth, and Wilhelm Gruber

Hans Grumpold

Christina Roshlacherin

Hans Reiter

6. From Leutkirch

George Hohmann

Lorentz Lickewalner

7. From Ulm

Michel Kasewurm

Paulus Kasewurm

8. From Liebrach

Hans Eisenhoffer
Matthias Bacher
Hans Guldicker
Simon Brandstetter
Jacob Kranewinter
Philip Eischbacher
Bartholomeir Stickel

- 3. From Kaufbeuern
 Gertrand Lacknevin, and
 many others whose names
 we forget.
- Veit Zefferer

 9. From Kemten
 Martin Grundner
 Veit Hollaus

 10. From Regenspurg
 Bartholomeus Lerchner &
 Frantz Ecker
 Thomas and Martin
 Schmidt
 Sebastian Topf Schuhmacher

safely among such could come over here some unmarried Christian Salzburger women or other honest members of the female sex who it is hoped would not regret to marry here and likewise to establish an orderly household. Hitherto the young bachelors have endured much disorder in their dwellings rather than marry such persons in whom they did not discern the token of a genuine fear of God and an exceptionally honest life; and moreover our benefactors in England and Germany should know that they would not be served with indiscriminate people, but with Christian, painstaking, and honourable persons; how kindly their benefactors would grant this if they would help to settle our dear Ebenezer with genuine Salzburgers for the honor of God and their own good; and also how such Salzburgers would thank them for it at the same time as the arrivals; they would be glad to bestow their charity in such a way, that they would help a transport to America in the future if the honourable trustees should not be in condition to undertake it themselves. This is the

If the company were together, then more

A hesitancy on the part of the men to marry.

colony, we have learned, that has been illy spoken of because no livelihood could be had here; indeed this might have been reported here through a great misunderstanding: but if every one seen that if still more Salzburgers were sent hither on request of the dwellers in Ebenezer, and one can hope to earn his living here: so would this be nothing else than a clear and sure defense of this country against enemies and slanderers. Still two points must be considered (1) That the people wishing to come here should not leave behind simple German implements and what they may bring along for tools and clothing, especially linen and shoes, because all such things are expensive here and hard to get. (2) They must so plan their journev that they will be here in Ebenezer at harvest time that they may get ready further and plant by degrees a bit of land that is ready, or that which is prepared around the town, so that something can be given to them for employment for some time until they have gotten their own in condition, which will be very useful to them. It was not so easy for us. The best and pleasantest time to work in the field is in the Autumn and Winter. And moreover they must leave Augspurg in April or at the latest in May or June; for thereby if they find a ship soon in England they can be here toward Autumn or at any rate before winter. But may the wise and kindly God bring them hither by his merciful and good will. May he rejoice your worship with all kinds of good tidings about our settle-

A report that no livelihood could be had in Ebenezer

Some rules governing Ebenezer.

ment which in the time of the reports that were first published about us, caused you much sadness on our behalf may He bless you richly and all servants of the Lord as well as the rest of the beloved benefactors and may our poor prayer for you in Christ seem good to Him. Herewith we remain, with a thousandfold greeting to all of you.

To his worship our very true and strong father in Christ, from his spiritual children fast bound to love and obedience.

Ott. Bach

Ebenezer November 25, 1738

1. From Lindau: Simon Steiner George Koyler Matthias Brandner Christ. Riedelsperger Matthias Burgsteiner Ruprecht Kalcher Stephan Rottenberger Ruprecht Steiner Gabriel Maurer Rupr. Eischberger 2. From Memminger Thomas Bacher Martin Lackner George Bruckner Peter Reiter Meiggitzer Zettler Thomas Pichler Paul Zittrauer

Hans & Carl Floerch.

Leonhard Crause

Zant 3. From Augspurg Barth. Rieser Simon Reuter Ruprecht Zimmermann John Cornberger Christian Leimberger Veit Laudfelder George Schwaiger Peter Gruber Veit Limmenhoffer John Maurer Thomas Geschwandel Joseph Leitner 4. From Regenspurg John Schmidt Jacob Schartner of Kempten Christian Hester of Leipheim

by Ulm

John Pletter

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

THE REVD. MR. NORRIS TO THE ACCOTANT RECD. 16 MARCH 1738. READ.

Savannah Decr. the 12th, 1738.

Sr.

On my Enquiry into the State of the Church here. I have been surprized to find, that she had retained but little more than the Titles of her most excellent Institutions & Ordinances pure from many Romish & German Corruptions; & that she has lost that true, equal, & unpassionate Frame of Spirit, which is so agreeable to the Genius & Temperature of the Gospel, & to the Bases on which all her Duties are settled.

The presumptive Wisdom of Man has so improved & added to her sacred Mysteries, that they seem to be rather of human than divine excluded from com-Institution & Authority: & Numbers have been excluded from the salutary Communion of them, whom neither the Oconomy of the Gospel nor the Constitution of our Church has ever rejected as unfit Members.

In the common Form of Prayer &c appointed for the Day. the Exhortation, Absolution, Psalms & first Lessons were totally omitted, & the Collects & Prayers for the Royal Family &c were so abridged & contracted, that few or no Petitions were contained or offered up in them;

Hours for publick worship unreasonable and disagreeable.

The Hours also of publick Worship were so unseasonable & disagreeable to most Constitutions as prevented the Frequency of some, & drew many into a gradual Neglect & Indisposition, & at length to an utter Dislike to them.

Judaising spiritual pride of the pastors gave offence. A Judaising spiritual Pride, which has hitherto prevailed in the Pastors of the Church, gave great Offence also to the Consciences & Affections of most People; for they disdaining all Measures & Ordinances, gave the Sanction of divine Influences to the Delusions of their heated Imaginations, & established them for Principles & Rules of Worship.

A communion of saints. Hence a separate nightly Assembly was formed at the Minister's House, which made up a Communion of Saints; & were distinguished by the Name of the Faithful: but were indeed such Members as neither contributed to the Credit of Religion, nor Society; these observed particular Forms of Worship & Duties such as publick Confession, Pennance, Absolution &c; & many believed that an Avenue was herein opening for the Introduction of Popery.

Destitution and contempt of all worship felt. The Church in General from an Abhorrence to such enthusiasm, Will-Worship & Presumption, & from an undue Sense also of the necessary & authorized publick Ceremonies & Duties, fell into a Destitution & Contempt of all Worship. I need not observe how equally fatal both these Lempers are to Religion; the one while it was seemingly concerned for the Security & Preservation of it, & the other for the Improvement & Recovery of it from Corruption, have

been insensibly surprized into those very Errors, which had otherwise been as assuredly & instantly renounced as proposed: thus vo one quite looses all Devotion, & the other is quite lost in it. How impiously absurd is that Zeal for the Worship & Honour of God, which refuses to shew it self in any other Medium than that which reflects the highest Dishonour both on him, & his Creatures Thus is Religion split upon the very Rock, on which it was to be founded.

Hence you may conceive the difficult part I have to act, to recover the true Spirit of the Gospel, & to reduce these Extremes of Passion & Prejudice to a just Sense & Temperature in the Worship & Duties of Religion, & to reconcile both in the Exercise of it. My Efforts herein have been successfully employed & well received by most. The Church begins to be more numerous, & every thing is done with Decency & Order in it. I owe a great deal of the happy Success of my Ministry to the truly virtuous & pious Coll: my Ministry to the truly virtuous & pious Coll: Col. Steph-Stephens who improves every Opportunity of commended. recommending & defending it. This tender Concern & Passion for the Church make him ever watchful & zealous for her Interests, & jealous of her Honours. His Example recommends what his Authority prescribes, & Piety influences both.

the true spirit of the gospel.

One day in every Fortnight I visit the People of Highgate & Hamstead, & read the full The people of Highgate Service of the Church & a Sermon to them. At stead. People of Highgate & Hamstead, & read the full my first going among them, they were so utterly

Mr. Doble, the schoolmaster.

Excluded from communion by Mr. Wesley.

> Need of catechisms, Bibles and prayer books.

Mr. Habersham's effort to injure Mr. Norris' character.

unacquainted with our Form of Worship, that they knew not where to join with the Minister, nor the Decency observed in the several Parts of it. This I have been the more surprized at, because Mr. Doble the Schoolmaster there reads Prayers to them every Night. I have therefore recommended to him strictly to observe the prescribed Form & Liturgy of the Church, that they may become uniform Members of the same. These People have been upwds of two Years without receiving the Sacrament, & tho' they profess the Faith & Articles of our Church, have ever been excluded by Mr. Wesley from communicating in it. They have erected a Tabernacle here, which serves also for the School: the Number of Children which are instructed here rarely exceeds twelve. & but seldom makes up that. The publick School of Savannah *consits now of forty Boys, those I catechise twice every Week in School, & every Sunday Even in Church. I have introduced Lewis's Explanation of the Church Catechism. which has been received with general Approbation; & nothing is wanting to recommend & make it as generally useful, but the Scarcity of them. I must with these beg some Supplies of Bibles & Common-Prayer-Books, & such other Books as you will judge proper for the School &c.

I would here subjoin a Remonstrance of M^r. Habersham's Conduct, who has employed all his Authority & Credit to the Prejudice of my Ministry & private Caracter, but that I am truly

^{*}consists.

satisfied of the inefficiency of his efforts, & of the blind zeal which pressed him to it.

I am now preparing a Register Book, I will give you ye Model of it in my next: the following is an Account of ye Births, Marriages & Burials which have happened in my Time.

A record of births, marriages and burials.

- Oct. 22 baptized Martha Baily Daugh: of John & [space] Baily Smith.
 - 22 D°. Ann Ward Daug: of Sam: & Mary Ward Planter.
 - 29 D°. Ja°. Tho°. & Judah Brooks Twins, Son & Dau: of Fran: & Ann Brooks
 - 26 buried Ann Hanks Wife of Robert Hanks Craneman aga. 42.
 - 29 D°. Eliz Trent Gent. Agd. 35.
- Nov. 6 baptized Eliz: Bishop Daug: of Phil: & Eliz: Bishop.
 - D^d. Sarah Fallowfield Daug: of John & [space] Fallowfield Planter.
 - 19 D^d. John Mares Son of Will & Eliz: Mares Sawyer.
 - 12 D°. Mary natural Daught: of M^r. Bradleys Son & Servt.
 - 1 buried Mary Benskin agd. 23.
 - 8 D°. Eliz Bishop Daug: of Phil & Eliz Bishop agd. 12 Days.

- 20 D°: Ann Marks Wife of Hugh Marks Ship Carpenter ag^d. 27.
- Dec^r. 4 Bapt. Maria Christ: Eliz: Daugh John & Cath: Eliz: Clements Serv^{ts}.
 - 1 buried John Morent Serv^t: of Hugh Marks ag^d. 27.
 - 8 D°. Archibald Tower Brown Son of John & [sic] Brown Planter.
 - 3 married George Garlant & Elean: Peters, after been thrice published in Church.

I am with dutifull Respects to the Hon:

Trustees.

Y'. very hum: Serv'.

Will Norris.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

COPY OF MB. BOLZIU'S LETT^R TO MR. NEWMAN, REC^D. FROM MR. VERNON. 3 MAY 1739.

Ebenezer Decr. 12th. 1738.

To Mr. H. Newman.

Dear Sir

My last Letters to you are Sent by the way of Charles Town in Sept. & Oct. last by which I took the Liberty to acquaint You wth. the Receiving of our Salaries by Cap^t. Thomson as Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Newman.

well as to give you a little Account of vo Condition & Intention of our Orphan house, which I humbly desired you to recommend to ve Honble. Trustees & Society.

I have now the Satisfaction to acquaint you that by order of Gen! Oglethorpe our Planta- laid out. tions are now laid out in such a manner, as it will be very convenient & advantageous to my Congregation. By this Generosity & Goodness of Mr. Oglethorpe our Saltzburgers will be enabled, if merciful God continues to give his Blessings to their Endeavours, to reap many good Fruits of their Labour in ye Ground, & are now so well Satisfyed, that the whole Congregation has desired me to give the Reva. Mr. Senior Urlsperger an Account of the many good things & Preferences which they enjoy now here under the Wings of Providence of yo Almighty. It will redound to our Towns & yo Colony's advantage, if our whole Town cou'd be Settled with Saltzburgers, as it was the praise worthy Intention of ye. Honble. Society from the beginning. And Seeing that our Saltzburgers know a good many of honest & industrious Countrymen at Augsburg & Linden & other places in Germany, who are resolved to join wth. their Brethren here in their Worship & Labour upon the first good Accot of their being settled well they give now wth, one Accord such an Account, doubting not at all, but they will ingage themselves very soon for being sent hither to Ebenezer. But being informed, that the honble. Trustees cannot take

An attempt to settle whole town with saltz-burgers.

Mr. Bolzius to Mr. Newman.

on some means of gratifying our Saltzburgers humble Petition in paying a new Transports Passage & allowing Provisions & other necessary things for their Support and Subsistence in ye beginning. Our people's health continues pretty well, & have a mind to do a great deal of Work this Winter upon their Plantations for raising more Provisions for their & other Comers Subsistence. We shall endeavour our selves to the utmost of our Power to attend on our Congregation both in Town & upon their Farms, ministring to them the Gospel & holy

Sacraments, which is the first and chiefest

Thing, they constantly aim at.

up Saltzburgers upon the former establishment, I beseech the Gentlemen of ye Society to think

Health of the Saltzburgers good.

> My utmost necessity obliges me to build a house my Hutt being almost rotten, & very inconvenient for preserving my Health & doing my Business well & Successfully. I design to beseech Gen¹. Oglethorpe to lend me 40th Sterl. being in hopes, Almighty God will incline our Benefactors Hearts to contribute some to this very necessary & useful Building, by which I shall be enabled to return this Money to ye General in time. And as the Honourable Society are always very strongly inclined to do every thing to our & the Saltzburgers Welfare, I make bold to beg ye favour, of their intercessions at the Board of ye Honble. Trustees, to allow besides the 10th. wen they have allowd for one House. some thing more weh Intercession will, I doubt not prevail very much wth. them to my advantage.

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

May the Lord Jesus bless you and all the worthy Gentlemen of the Society wth. good health and all manner of happiness, which is the sincere Wish and Prayer of ye Congregation, of Mr. Gronan & mine who am

Dear Sir

Your most Obedt.

humble servt.

John Martin Bolzins.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

GENERAL OGLETHORPE'S LETTER TO THE TRUSTEES ACCOTANT RECD. 28 AUGUST 1739.

21st: December 1738.

Sir

Mr. Mackintosh spoke to me & showed me your Letter to him of the 11th. August. I found that he had disposed pursuant to the Trustees Orders a part of the Servants to the Freeholders of Darien upon Credit, which Encouragement had enabled that Settlement to continue under all the Difficulties arising from the Spanish Alarms &c. they being the Frontier Settlement on the Continent. The remaining Servants he had reserved in the Trustees hands. Majority of The Women were a dead Charge to the Trust, excepting a few who mended the Cloaths, dressed the Victuals & washed the Linnen of the

Gen. Oglethorpe to the Trustees.

Men servants taught to

Building of a chappel at Fred-

Trustees Men Servants. Some of the Soldiers who were Highlanders desiring to marry them Women. I gave them leave upon their discharging the Trustees from all future Charges arising from them. The Men Servants are now taught to Saw, and they make good work, and indeed, are the only hands in the Province that bring any advantage to the Trust. I therefore thought it improper to take them from the Saw till the Trustees knew the Circumstances and gave their farther Orders. They are now sawing Timber for the Church or rather Chappel at Frederica, which I have agreed to have built. The whole Building will be Sixty foot long by twenty foot wide, three Stories, the two Lower most Cellars and Rooms for Provisions, Books &ca: and the Uppermost, aChappel. The Assistance of ve Timber, the work of the Trustees Servants, & the Flints I brought over, will make such a Saving that I think I shall get the whole finish'd for less than 150 £ Money, exclusive of ve Timber and Labour of the Trustees Servants, and if this Building was to be performed without their Assistance It would have cost above double that sum.

Freeholders at Darien. It is impossible at this present, for the Free-holders at Darien to pay in Money for their Servants, but they are very willing and able to pay in Sawed Stuff both for that and the Provisions which they owe. They have wanted Provisions for three Quarters of this year, having raised but just enough Corn to supply themselves three months. I am forced there-

Lt. Jno. Mackintosh Moore to Mr. Harman Verelst.

fore to let them have one bushel of Corn and Eight pounds of Meat per head per month upon Credit.

Mr. McIntosh will write to you more at large I am / Sir the Affairs of the Darien.

Your very humble servt.

James Oglethorpe.

Mr. Harman Verelst

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

LT. JOHN MACKINTOSH MOORE'S LETTER TO MR. HARMAN VERELST, ACCOMPTANT TO HONBLE THE TRUSTEES, FOR ESTABLISHING THE COLONY OF GEORGIA AT THEIR OFFICE. WESTMINISTER. RECEIVED Aug. 28, 1739.

> RED WAX SEAL

> > St. Simons Fort 21st. Der. 1738.

Sr.

When I had the favours of Yours of the 11th: Augt: ulto: I had the Honour to be in Company with His Excellency General Oglethorpe, In Which you Desire on Accot: of 40 men Servants 10 Women Servants, one Girle & a Boy, Of the healthy. Men Servants 25 was Issued to the Freeholders of the Darien at £8 # Servant and 15 remaining to The Honbie: Trustees of Which 4 died and

Lt. Jno. Mackintosh Moore to Mr. Harman Verelst.

Land cultivated by men servants.

Women servants prove no good, and so, are allowed to marry.

11 remains All of them for a long time not agreeing with the Climate were Sickley, And at Our Several Allarms before the Troops Arrival were Oblidged to attend at the Southern parts of the Province and were a long time before I could get them to the knowledge of the Art of Sawing but at last they atain'd to it and are now in a fair way to make a return to the Trustees for the Expences they have been at. You Likewise Direct that 7 of the men Servants should go to Cultivate 300 Acres of Land In the Southern parts of The Province and the remainder being 4 to be given to the Freeholders of Frederica. I have advised with His Excellency General Oglethorpe and he finding that they now go on with Sawing and having several Thousand of feet of Sawn boards ready to be Employd as The Honble Trustees Pleases Therefore His Excellency did not think proper to take them off, And as to the Women Servants you Desire an Accot of Several of the Souldiers Petitioned The General to have them for Wives and His Excellency seeing that they were for no manner of Service to The Trustees and they also being very burthensom to their Stores He gave them Leave to Marry You Also Write that the Trustees Expect that The Freeholders of Darien should make Imediate payment for their Serv^{ts}: But please give me leave to Acquaint you That notwithstanding the People being very Industrious they have received no manner of Coine for their Labours Since they came to this Place nor any other return Whatsoever by Which means they are quite unable to Answer

Lt. Jno. Mackintosh Moore to Mr. Harman Verelst.

any Demands at present And likewise they being so Often Allarmd and fatigu'd with doing duty at The Darien and other places of the Province that they had little or no time to raise Provisions the last Year Tho' each Freeholder of the Darien, Fenced, Cleared, & Planted 5 Acres of Land But the Season proved so very dry that the greatest part of the Corn was quite Demolished, and by that means we might all have starved, had not His Excellency General Oglethorpe Considdered Our case, and was so good as to Allow us for each head for one year. the follows Allowance (viz) 12 Bushels of Indian Corn, 100 lb. of meal, 52 pints of Molasses, as also a Certain Quantity of Cloaths, and Shoes.

When I go to the Darien I shall Pr first Oppertunity give you a more praticular Accot. of the Above Servants and Likewise of What Creditt His Excellency was pleased to give us—

I cannot Conclude this Letter without beseeching The Honb'e. The Trustees Seariously to Considder our present Circumstances in regard to Sawing Timber, the only way that we have to subsist in Darien. If they are pleased to give us due Encouragement by buying the same at a reasonable rate or by Encouraging Strangers to Export it from us. or by such other ways as they shall think in their great Wisdom most proper We shall not only be enabled to pay for their servants, but also Subsist our familys, but if this our only Branch of Trade be not encouraged. It is Morally Impossible that we can be

Sawing of timber only means of support.

able to Subsist our Selves & familys at y° Darien— is all at present from —

Sr.

Your most Obedient & very humble Eervant
John Mackintosh Moore.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Stephens to the Trustees, Rec^D. 16
March 1738

-Savannah 2⁴ Jan: 1738/9.

Honourable Gentlemen

My last was of the 21 Nov: which I hope will have found its way right; and also all my former, 'ere now, of the several dates when sent; tho' by Mr. Verelsts letter of the 2d Octr. weh I have newly reed. I was very sorry to be advised yt. at that time no better was arrived from me since what I wrote of the 27 May. To clear up which lame account as well as I can, I have collected from what notes I keep such particulars, as deduce the whole Series from last May down to this time; by weh I perswade my self 'twill appear, I have not been unmindfull of that part of my Duty; nor can I plead (I bless God) any want of health, since I had the Honour to serve you, for neglecting it. Your Honours kind approbation of my endeavours, so far as Mr. Verelst wrote me, gives me the greatest encouragement to proceed, in doing my utmost to

Lame accounts.

Approbation of endeavours great encouragement.

pursue my Instructions with Fidelity & Impartiality; & much happier should I think my self, could I write of many things frequently in a more agreeable way than those Tves will allow me to do: now more especially, much of what I have to lay before you is a Scene full of Confusion and Disorder; as 'twill appear too plain, and disorder, order. I conceive, in my Journal herewith sent (together with Duplicate of my last letter); wherefore it needs very little enlargement; Facts requiring none; & matters of Speculation I take to be not properly within my Province, who have too gross a way of thinking for such an airv Employment; when it may truly be said, non tali Auxilio Tempus eget. It has sometimes upon looking back into what I have formerly wrote, given me a little uneasiness in my Mind, to see so many seeming Inconsistencys & contradictions, comparing one time wth another: but I can pretty well pacify such thoughts, when I know to whom I write; & yt they do not want to be told, amidst so great a mutability as is to be met wth here, it behoves the Writer to vary likewise in his manner as often, how he relates the circumstances of Affairs; & if he has been too sanguine in his expectations, to own it, tho' wth Indignation at such as occasion'd it.

After I had transmitted to you the several accounts of the number of acres planted in this part of the Colony, & by whom; as also short Lists of such as I apprehended had most merit of any kind among the Freeholders here (not to mention those of a different Rank who were possest of 500 are [sic] Lots); notwithstanding

the misfortune of a bad Crop, which befell too many; I saw no appearance of such Impatience among 'em, as to portend any mischievous con-

sequence but conceived good hopes yet, yt a little time would wear out the remembrance of past Evills; and when the Season came about. they would fall to once more and try wt another vears Endeavours might produce; every body whom we could well expect it from, following their own private affairs quietly; till those Fatal Tydings came of the bad Estate of affairs throughout, by reason of such great Debts incurred. & the Deficiency of Fonds to discharge them, whereupon all Credit was stopt, and the Stores in a great measure applyd towards payment in part of some of the Creditors, &c: then indeed there began to be a visible change in peoples looks & tempers; and little Storys continually flew about, to augment Fears & Jealousys; framed doubtless in the same Forge from whence others of the like Tendency had formerly been sent abroad; as I have before observed. When by such means people were judged sufficiently alarmd; out came a paper. under the Title of a Representation of Grievances; which they had been some time preparing; & was immediately flocked to, by almost all people here, & hereabout; who greedily catchd at it; and (as I hear now) upwards of 100 put their names to it in 4 or 5 days: so yt indeed

very few stood out. The manner of its Proceeding, & the principal matters which it contained (as far as I could charge my memory upon perusalcursorily, for no one was suffer'd

Bad debts and conse. quent distress.

A paper entitled "Representations of Griev. ances."

to coppy any of it) I noted in my Journal: to weh I ask leave to refer: the vehemence wherewith 'twas carried on, was such, vt all reasoning upon it was vain; & I verily think yt several among 'em ran in wth the Crowd, for no better reason than because they would be like their Neighbours: not considering the consequence: I have pretty good reason to believe this elaborate Work was the Task of 2 or 3 only, without much as the assistance of Capt Patrick Mackay in putting it together; who undoubtedly an arch in cendiary. has been an Arch Incendiary all along in private ever since I knew the Colony; and those Topicks weh are the Basis of this Peice, have been always inculcated & maintaind by him; at the same time the Model on which the Colony was established, never missed being treated with Derision: how it comes to pass therefore yt this mans name is not to be found in the List, is to many people a Riddle: & the most probable solution I have heard of it was yt twas undertaken without his Aid, whilst he was at his Negro Plantation in Carolina, & he did not think himself sufficiently distinguished to mix in the Common Croud: at the same time highly applauding what they had done, when he read it, & so left it with a Sneer: from whence they imagine variously, as their Fancys lead 'em, to discover wt was the Real Cause of the Captains so dropping it: which I cannot think is worth so much enquiry. Mr. Brownfield (I hear) is towards Mr. the latter end of the List, after a day or two on list. pausing upon it: whether he was not full ripe in his judgment sooner; or whether he might grow

Mr. Robert Williams & brother Patrick Tailfer principal fabricators.

a little cold, at his being not earlier consulted, is a Query likewise: but tis certain yt Mr. Robert Williams, & his Brother Patrick Tailfer (Surgeon, who married Mr. Williams's Sister) are the principal Fabricators of it, as it is now formed: of whom I beg to be indulged a few Words. Mr. Williams Character would be a valuable one here, for the Public Good; were it not too much allayd with private Views, which darken it: it must be confessed vt he has been a bold Adventurer in cultivating land, at a greater expence far than most others; and the Return it has made him has been considerable Loss: from whence it may be allowed some peevishness might naturally arise; which gave Birth to his being a great Exclaimer against the Tenure of the land; thinking it hard very probably yt after so much labour and expence, his Title was precarious: but as to the Use of Negroes, I have some reason to think his Aim is more extensive than appears openly; for as he is in Partnership with his Brother & others at St. Hitts & Bristol; who trade much in importing Negroes into the West Indies; tis not hard to conceive what would follow, in case it were in the Power of the Landholders here to alienate such Lands: who for want of money to purchase Slaves, would not want Credit to get 'em upon Land Security; the consequence whereof need not be named. And as for Dr. Tailfer, he never has been at any labour or expence about land in so many years as he has lived here; but letting out such Servants to Hire as he brought wth him, during their Servitude, together with his prac-

tice, soon put a pretty deal of money in his pockett; by weh means he has lived, and dressed in a superiour manner to any of this place; & troubled has vanity enough to set up for a Dictator among those he converses with who generally give way to his overbearing Discourse. Tis to be observed, vt all this was set a going whilst the General was in the South; where tis to be doubted from common Report, yt some Discontents have also shewn themselves, worthy his Care to suppress: but it behoves me to be cautious, least I say too much of what I cannot warrant the truth of: I am sure his Presence here is to be wishd for now & we are impatiently waiting it: when upon his arrival, twill be seen how he is addressed, & how well he is pleased at such a Welcome.

If we look towards the Stores, I can find nothing pleasing there neither: the Work of accomptting with Mr. Causton, which has already taken up so much time, goes on very heavily; and from what Mr. Jones tells me. I fear has little Prospect yet of coming to a desirable end; such Intricacys (he says) are continually met with to impede it: and as for Mr. Bradleys Accounts: I am told he is so obscured. vt no Dawning yet appears of what Light that Enquiry may Tis really a melancholly Aspect, in the mean while, that the Remainder of Provision in the Stores affords us; where (if I am rightly informed) there is not more than about a dozen Barrels of Flesh meat left; such have been the great Draughts thence, towards satisfying (in part only) divers Creditors of most Impatience;

Dr. Tailfer

Accounts of Mr. Causton and Mr. Bradley very intricate.

whilst some again have been well content, rather

Mr. Causton dismissed.

to wait, till time shall produce Payment in Specie. Tis fit I should here observe that where as Your Honours in a former letter signifyd your pleasure, vt the Issues of Stores should be under the Direction of Causton, Parker & my self; and soon after (before Mr. Jones had taken possession of the Stores) your pleasure was farther known, & Mr. Causton was dismissed from his Employments by the General; who upon that Occasion gave such Instructions to Mr. Jones, as he saw most expedient, in proportioning to the several Classes of people. what was to be the future regulation; wherein undoubtedly he was the best and most proper Judge: Mr. Parker & I therefore have not presumed to intermeddle any farther than occasionally, upon an Exigence, where Mr. Jones had any Doubt in himself; and then upon asking our opinion, he always had it: as in some petty cases likewise, where we knew the absolute necessity of a poor Family in the utmost distress; we have not scrupled to recommend such for a small present Relief; believing it such a Charity as your Honours would well approve of: but That we always did with due caution, & never by a formal Order; which we thought we could not now warrant: The whole upon that Head will be found of small value.

I am confident your allowance will readily be obtained for putting an end here to so displeasing a Story which I shall be heartily glad in my next to make some amendments to, and am far from dispairing of; knowing these

Clouds must needs be dissipate in time; and being firmly perswaded in my self, yt under the prudent Conduct of those at Helm, we shall pass thro' this foul weather with little or no damage at last.

I remain

Honourable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient humble Servant

Will: Stephens.

To the honourable the Trustees.

(From B. P. R. O., B. of T., Georgia, Vol. 21.)

Mr. Stephens to the Accomptant, Mr. Harman Verelst to the Honourable the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia at their Office near the House of Lords. Westminister. Recd 16 March 1738.

RED WAX SEAL

Savannah 2 Jan 1738/9.

Sr.

Your letter of 2^d Oct^r. w^{ch} I rec^d the 23^d Dec^r. surprized me much at the first reading; wherein I found such a long Chasm without any letter rec^d from me, y^t it put me instantly to see if I could trace out any cause y^t might occasion it

& joyning the several particulars together which I found in my past notes, as you'll observe in the paper herewith sent; I grew satisfyd in my self, as I hope 'twill be deemd satisfactory to wt you wrote thereon: and after acquainting vou that all the enclosed letters which you sent me, were carefully conveyd to whom they belong'd: I presume no more needs to be said in answer to that letter. But what I have wrote to the honourable Board at this time, I fear will be thought more than enough, unless it had imported something better: nevertheless 'tis inexcusable (I think) in cases of such consequence, to soften matters, wen will admit of no palliation; or to deviate in the least from strict Truth, whatever be the Event. Under which Sense of my Duty tis humbly submitted.

Duch's, the potter, under criticism.

I am really puzzled what to say of Duch's our Potter here, or how to represent him again. after the light I had formerly put him in: I see no cause to retract any part of the Character I thought he deserved, as to his diligence. Sobriety, & Skill so far as his work hitherto has appeard, whereof he has made good plenty. which has not stuck on his hands: but how far he is capable of bringing those things to perfection which he promised, I dare not undertake for: wherefore I thought it best to let him speak for himself, and put it in writing; y' it might be laid before the honourable Trustees plainly, without any Varnish; especially as I found more mony wanting: but I am ashamed for him, vt my fond Credulity which led me into an imagination, of seeing such fine things brought pres-

ently to perfection; should be the cause of my Good Lord Egmonts being deceiv'd in his expectations also; for which I must beg your Intercession to obtain his Lordships pardon. Time possibly may yet bring those things to pass.

Lord Egmont de. ceived in his expectations.

It behoves me now Sr. to say something of the Boy (Tho Roberts) yt Sergt Mckenzie delivered to me here the 21 Nov: last: since went time I have had ample. Tryall of his Abilitys, that are very great; but I am sorry to say; 'tis in Lying & Thieving: wherein he has outdone any of his Rank vt I have heard of among us. On account of so valuable a recommendation as he came with, from the Reva. Mr. Smith and your self; I was inclined to try whether or not he might prove of any good use to me, among others; tho having already a Boy (one Edward Haines) whom you sent me. & who had idleness sufficient about him to require a strict hand over him, by which means after a years pains, he is beginning now to shew some tokens of making a tolerable Servant; I doubted least they might spoyl one another: but the last Youngster outstript all before him; and soon began to show us yt no good would come of him: for after many testimonys given us of what might be expected; the first Exploit of greatest Note, I remarkd in my Journal; as you may please to observe of the 18, 19, & 20 of Dec: from went time his Feats have been too numerous to think 'em worth Recording: but his behaviour has been one course of Wickedness; we appears so radicated in him.

Tho. Roberts lying and thieving.

Behaviour, one course of wickedness.

y' I fear no Stripes will subdue, even from the Common Executioner, if he falls under his hands: and that is such a Task as my Son & I desire to decline. I only wish for his own sake, and his Friends, that I may be lucky enough to get a Master fitly qualified to reform him; w^{ch} I promise you I will do my best in; tho he is so well known already thro' this Town y^t I do not expect readily to find such an one here. I shall be glad in my next to give a better account of him & many things else. I am S^r.

Your most humble Servant Will: Stephens.

INDEX

A

Abercorn, village of, mentioned
Abercromby, Mr., Attorney General at Charles Town259.
Abercromby, James, letter to Harman Verelst248.
Accounts of Mr. Causton and Mr. Bradley intricate369.
Addison, William, mentioned
Admiralty, Lords of the, mentioned255.
Aglionby, William, a pretended lawyer207;
mentioned113.
Alarms, no longer felt251.
Altamaha River, mentioned186.
Althers, John, mentioned 86.
Amelia, Island of, mentioned
Amery, Mr., suggested for surveyor
mentioned 80;
Amistes, Mr., mentioned
Amitys, Mr., mentioned
Ammunition, saved from wreck of Minerva 45.
Amory, John, mentioned103.
Amy, a ship, mentioned158; 182.
Anderson, Mr., Inspector of the Garden
mentioned
Anderson, Adam, letter to198.
Andrews, Thos., Indian trader, mentioned239.
Apalachee Fields, the old, mentioned127.
Appalachia Oldfield, mentioned137.
Archer, Thos., extract of letter from Gen. Oglethorpe252-255.
Armory, Mr., mentioned104.
Artillery, Savannah, mentioned101.
Assembly, Nightly, formed, called the Faithful, and a communion
of saints352.
Augusta, grant of land wanted by Mr. Miller 187;
affairs of, mentioned
mentioned195; 201; 210;
Augustine, (St. Augustine, town), mentioned251;
Augustine, (St. Augustine, town), mentioned251; Spaniards from, mentioned315;
location mentioned255.
Auspurg, a promise of linen to the Saltsburgers from343;
mentioned

376 Index

Auspourger, Mr., surveyor280;
mentioned130.
Austrians, mentioned347.
Avery, Capt., mentioned
Ayers, Capt., mentioned107.
Ayres, Capt., mentioned
В
250
Bach, Ott, from Memminger350.
Bacher, Matthias, from Liebrach
Bacher, Thos., from Memminger
Baily, John, a smith
Baily, Martha, baptized
Balls, Capt., mentioned
Baltick Merchant, a ship, mentioned
Bathurst, Lord, Letter from Robt. Bathurst complaining of Mr.
Causton 5.
Bathurst, Robert, letter to Lord Bathurst complaining of Mr.
Causton 5.
Baumgartner, Wolffgang, from Memminger 347.
Bayliffs of Savannah, lease of land to
Bearcroft, Revd. Dr. Philip, letter to Lord Egmont concerning
Mr. Norris 184.
Beaufort Schooner, James Howell, master 142.
Beer, wanted for the Colony275.
Bennet, Levi, mentioned
Benskin, Mary, buried
Berwick, Duke of, mentioned
mentioned
Binks, Anthony, recommended by a lady at Kensington as a
servant, turned villian
Bishop, Mr., mentioned
Bishop of London, letter to the Earl of Egmont
letter from Earl of Egmont190
mentioned188; 189
Bishop of Gloster, mentioned
Bishop, Eliz., daughter of Phill and Eliz. Bishop, baptized
and buried355
Bishop, Phillip, one of Mr. Lacey's servants indicted for steal-
ing
found guilty
Bishop Howard of Ireland, mentioned
Bishop of Clotter mentioned
Bishop of Gloster, mentioned

Blackford, Mr., mentioned103.
Bolzius, Rev. John Martin, letter to Mr. Verelst (acknowledgeing
favours to Saltzburgers)123;
letter to Mr. Verelst296;
letter to Mr. Newman356;
mentioned109; 115; 250
Bookkeeping, Italian manner of328
Bounties, wisdom of offering
Bradley, Mr. William, list of Trustees' cattle and horses 79;
misunderstanding with Mr. Causton 99;
concerning ill-treatment of servants
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst111;
in charge of farm work260;
seized with violent fever293
accounts very intricate
mentioned
Bradley, Mary, natural daughter of Mr. Bradley's son and
servant355
Brandner, Matthias, from Lindan350
Brandstetter, Simon, from Liebrach
Brandstetter, Anna, sister to Andreas, Jacob and Ursula, all from
Lindaus
from Lindaus
Brandstetter, Andreas, brother to Jacob, Ursula and Anna, all
from Lindaus
Brandstetter, Jacob, brother to Andreas, Ursula and Anna, all
from Lindaus
Brandstetter, Georg, from Lindaus347
Breitfusz, from Lindaus347
Brick and Lime, mentioned284
Brick-making, mentioned
Georgia Brick as good as England's221
Bristol, negroes imported from, by Mr. Robt. Williams to the
West Indies
mentioned324
Brizy, Capt. H., mentioned121
Broodie, John, mentioned 59
Brooks, Judah, Twin to Jas. Brooks and daughter of Fran, and
Ann Brooks, baptized355
Brooks, Jas. Thos., Twin to Judah Brooks and son of Fran. and
Ann Brooks, baptized355
Brownfield, Mr., name found on list of those who printed paper
entitled: "Representations of Grievances."367
Broomfield, Mr., mentioned
Brown, Archibald Tower, son of John and Brown356
Brown, John, planter

378 INDEX

Brown, John of Highgate, supposed to have killed a priest	7
committed for murder23	9.
Brown, Mr. James, mentioned22	2.
Brown, Mr., a taylor	9.
Broughton, Colonel, proclaimed Lieut Gov. of S. C 4	8.
Bruckner, George, from Memminger	<u>0</u> .
Bruckner, George, from Memminger	
Buckley, Harry, letter to James Oglethorpe 14	9
Letter to Mr. Harman Verelst 8	ð.
mentioned 1	
Buckley, Richard, mentioned 8	8.
Bull, Col. Wm. Proclaimed president of the Council of S. C 48	3;
copy of letter to the Lords of Trade, delivered to Mr.	
Vernon	
Bundy, Dr., mentioned	a.
Burgsteiner, Matthias, from Lindan	U.
Burntside, Mr., dismissed from the store28	Э.
Burrish, Capt., mentioned254; 256	,
commander of the "Man of War"	5.
Bush, Edward, correspondence to the Trustees24	5.
Burton, Mr., mentioned108	8.
C	
Calwell, John, deputy surveyor280	
Calwell, John, deputy surveyor	,
mentioned	
Calwell, Mr. Phillip, letter from Lieut. DeLagal19	
Cameus, the family of, silk winders283	
Camouch family, mentioned	7.
Camus, Mrs., manager of working of silk	5.
Canada, mentioned21	4.
Cannor, Dan, mentioned	
Cargo of Foreigners, brought over by Capt. Thomson32	1
Carolina,	
ill usage from	7 -
Governor of	,
convinced of the utility of the manufacture of silk169	;
import of rice from170);
peace between the Choctaws and Chickasaws of great	
moment to192	2 ;
supplied with barreld beef and pork195	5;
crops affected by a drough201	:
Indian, agents, messengers and traders sent into the	,
Indian nations209	١.
plentiful harvest275	,
lieut. Gov. of, mentioned302	,
Capt. Patrick Mackay's negro plantation mentioned367	5 0
USING PHIFTICK WHICKSAY'S DOCTO DISTINCT MONEYOR OF 927	, '
out to the terror material is negle plantation mentioned507	7;
mentioned96; 149; 163; 220; 252; 301; 17:	7;

Carolina Gazette, mentioned
Carolina Traders, making mischief231;
mentioned272
Carts and horses, mentioned
Caswell, James, mentioned238.
Cattle, mentioned
Causton, Mr. Thomas, complaints against 5;
breaks with Jno. Wesley, who refuses the sacrament to his
niece
letter to the Trustees
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
misunderstanding with Mr. Bradley 99;
letter to the Trustees
complaints made against113;
letter from James Gascoigne120;
letter to the Trustees129;
in reference to affidavits149;
letter to the Trustees
breach between family and Mr. Whitfield167;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
letter to the trustees, discussion of Mr. Jno. Wesley's conduct in regard to his neice
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
letter to the trustees
letter to the trustees
bailiff, storekeeper and cashier to the trustees241;
censured again286;
excuses given287;
denies guilt of fraud287;
the affair of
suspected of trying to leave the Colony294;
sold some of live-stock
complains of being ill-treated by Mr. Jones320;
accounts very intricate
issues of stores under direction of
dismissed from employment by Gen. Oglethorpe370;
mentioned10; 19; 29; 81; 85; 87; 88; 89; 97; 98; 101;
120; 122; 123; 126; 132; 133; 135; 139; 179; 180; 181;
218; 219; 223; 225; 235; 239; 242; 259; 261; 262; 270;
275; 281; 282; 285; 291; 296; 321; 326.
Causton, Mrs. Martha, letter to the Trustees 64.
Caword, Thomas, mentioned
Certified Accounts, forbidden
mentioned277; 283; 285; 315; 326.
Chandois, Duke of, mentioned 5.

380 INDEX

Chappel, or church, built at Frederica
Charles, The, a vessel, mentioned 4.
Charles Town, rage of small-pox reported226;
location mentioned255;
ships cut off from, by Spaniards256;
Attorney General, Mr. Abercromby, mentioned259;
Capt. Dunbar's departure for, mentioned304;
mentioned, 162; 169; 171; 172; 182; 192; 199; 218; 224;
225; 255; 264; 265; 272; 318; 330.
Charles Town Barr, mentioned271.
Charles Town News, mentioned
Cherokee Indians, mentioned
Chickesaw Indians, delighted with silk-making 65;
reported slaughtered by the French 89;
reported killed by the Choctaws 89;
peace with the Choctaws, mentioned192.
mentioned19; 193.
China-ware, earth found to be used for
Choctaw Indians, reported to have killed the Chickesaws 89;
peace with the Chickesaws, mentioned192;
largest tribe of Indians, 1600 men strong
on friendly terms with the English214.
mentioned193; 213; 215; 216.
Christie, Thomas, correspondence to the Trustees269;
the Recorder302.
mentioned142; 238; 268.
Church, inquiry into the state of
Church of England, generality of the clergy thought lightly of 324.
Civil Government, expense of
mentioned252; 285
Clements, Maria Chrits, Eliz., daughter of John and Catherine
Eliz. Clements, servants356.
Clerks, employed on accounts
Ewen, Houston and Hurst, ordered to be arrested for
stealing away
Clock, The town, mentioned100
Cochineal, mentioned
Cochran, Lt. Col., arrived from the South
detechment of regiment mentioned
detachment of regiment, mentioned
brought before court martial because of differences with
Capt. Maccoy304
mentioned84; 127; 158; 159; 163; 169; 170; 171; 175
182; 183; 194; 199; 236
Cochran, Mrs. letter to

Collition Bridge, mentioned
Commissaries at Madrid, His Majesties, mentioned
Common Council, mentioned294.
Commons of England, mentioned315.
Congress of Cambray and Soissons, mentioned313.
Constitution, original, mentioned309.
Colony, reflections on, mentioned232;
very much improved245;
in regard to black-smiths246;
protection
plow needed
conditions in southern part of
an attempt to prevent the use of rum
in great need of a supply from Parliament277;
a list of stores
an effort made by Spaniards to persuade Creek Indians to
fight against the Colony278;
nothing but destruction seen283;
supply for the improvement and support of286;
the unhappy situation of289;
a report that Mr. Causton is making preparations to leave, 302;
supplied with wine and brandies305;
number of acres planted and list of freeholders of merit365;
mentioned165; 234; 236; 246; 287; 288; 294; 309.
Colony, the garden of, mentioned
Cooksey, Mr., mentioned111; 115; 126.
Cooper, Mr., mentioned280.
Coosey, Mr., mentioned126.
Cornberger, John, from Augsburg350.
Cornbergerin, Anne, from Nordlinger347.
Court Martial, ordered279;
for the trial of the mutineers and to examine the differ-
ences between Col. Cochran and Capt. Maccoy304.
Court of Savannah, imprisoning for debt258.
Cowes, a town, mentioned162.
Cowherds, needed in the Colony297.
Crause, Leonhard, from Memminger
Credit, servants sold the freeholders on, at Darien359;
wanted by the freeholders361;
given by Gen. Oglethorpe363;
stopped on account of heavy debts
mentioned276; 281; 316; 321.
Creditors, mentioned
Creek Indians, tempted by the Spaniards to fight against the
Colony
Crockatt, Mr., mentioned
Crockatt, Mr., mentioned

Crockatt and Seamon, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	132;
goods sent by them, mentioned	330;
mentioned	318.
Crofts, Mr., mentioned	147.
Crops poor, mentioned	20; 56.
Crosse, John, Junior Consul, letter to the Trustees	304;
letter to the Trustees	
Cuba, Spaniards from, mentioned	
	
D	
D .	
The transfer of the second sec	10.
Darien, health conditions	
reports from	
dissappointment of crops	
freeholders unable to pay for servants in money, but w	
ing to pay in sawed stuff	360;
affairs of, mentioned	
sawing timber only means of subsistance	
freeholders unable to raise provisions on account	
Spanish alarms, etc	
mentioned166; 23	
Dartrich Merchant, ship of which Henry West is master	194.
Daubuz, Capt., mentioned78;	82; 107.
Davidson, Samuel, Constable, letter to John Ridyard	143;
letter to Mr. John Gilbert	145.
Davis, Caleb, owner of schooner from St. Augustine	129.
Debt, imprisoned for	
Debts, bad, and consequent distress	
Debrisay, Capt., aids Gen. Oglethorpe in quelling the muting	
De Legall, Mr., the wheelwright	
mentioned	,
Delegal, Lieut., letters to Philip Calwell and Jno. Dooly	
Delamotte, Mr., mentioned	
Delgrass, Francis, shoemaker	
Deserters, mentioned	
Digg, Mr., Justice of the Peace at Beaufort	
Diseases in the Colony, mentioned	
Dixon, Mr., a notorious drunkard	
Doble, Mr., the schoolmaster	
Dobree, Mr., clerk, mentioned	
Dobree, Elisha, mentioned	
Dooly, Jno., letter from Lieut. Delegal	
Don Antonio de Amadondo, mentioned	
Don Diego Gonsaler Dias, mentioned	
Douglas, Mr., mentioned	239
Dritscher, Peter, from Memminger	
Duch's, the potter under criticism	372

Duke of Berwich's regiment, mentioned278.
Dummer, Thos. Lee, mentioned246; 256.
Dunbar, Capt., letter to Mr. Harman Verelst185;
going to Charles Town304.
Dundas, Alexander, mentioned311.
Dusley, Richard, mentioned
Dutch Servants, brought over by Capt. Thomson, wanted for
cowherds297.
E
East Indies, mentioned
Ebenezer, the need of a smith, shoemaker and unmarried
women
the difference between a freeholder of Ebenezer and the
servants of Germany346;
no place for those seeking riches
hopes for a settlement of genuine Saltsburgers348;
a false report that no livelihood could be made at349;
some rules governing349;
people wishing to settle in, must reach there by harvest
time349;
mentiond166; 194; 250; 300; 332; 342; 343; 344; 357.
Ebner, Balthasar, from Augpurg347.
Ebner, Hans, from Auspurg347.
Ecker, Frantz, from Regenspurg348.
Egmont, Countess, mentioned
Egmont, Lord, letter from the Revd. Dr. Bearcroft, concerning Mr.
Norris184;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
letter to the Bishop of London190;
letter from the Bishop of London191;
deceived in his expectation of Duch's, the potter373;
mentioned331.
Eischberger, Rupr, from Lindan
Eischbacher, Phillip, from Liebrach348.
Eisenhoffer, Hans, from Liebrach
Elgar, Ffrancis, one of Mr. Lacy's servants, indicted for stealing 231;
found guilty
Ellis, Robert, mentioned131,
England, an agreement with Spain140;
mentioned162; 169; 171; 172; 175; 176; 180; 185; 199;
196; 242; 253; 273; 285; 249.
English, peace with Spaniards purchased
runaway negroe slaves given freedom by the Spaniards. 142;
Indians well disposed towards230;
mentioned212; 213; 216;
English Frontiers, mentioned251.

Evans, John, mentioned	.108
Everleigh, Sam, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	. 19;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	. 89;
mentioned	. 9
Ewen, Will, one of Mr. Causton's servants	.301;
orders given for arrests	.302
Ewing, John, mentioned	. 17.
Expenses of the Colony, mentioned	.285;
pertaining to the troops	.301;
that are absolutely necessary	.326
of the servants to the Trustees	.362
Express, Mr. Jones', sent to Savannah	.253.
F	
r	
Fallowfield, John, planter	.355.
Fallowfield, Sarah, daughter of John and —— Fallowfield, bap	
tized	.355
Ffanshaw, Capt., commander of the King's ship, "The	e
Phenix''	.149;
mentioned	
Fitzwalter, Gardener for the Colony	
an idler	.229
Floerch, Carl, from Memminger	
Floerch, Hans, from Memminger	.350
Foreign Service, mentioned	
Foreigners, cargo of, brought over by Capt. Thomson	.321
Fort St. Andrew, Mr. Stephen's report on	. 90
Fort Darien, Mr. Stephen's report on	. 90
Fort St. Simon, report on, by Mr. Stephens	. 90
Foster, Elisha, mentioned	.238
Foster, George, mentioned	. 60
Forster, Will, mentioned	
France, soldiers of	
Frederica, harmony among the people in commission	. 15
report on, made by Thomas Hawkins	. 16
report on, by Mr. Stephens	. 90
place of worship, mentioned	.161
condition of crops	.201
people of, mentioned;	.235
a list of persons on pay in the Trustees service	.279
a plan of the town sent to the Trustees	.279
Servants on pay at	.280
Mr. Jones sent from	.281
lands cultivated and churches built for religious uses	.286
copies of the store house waist book kept	.328

church or Chappel built360;
freeholders of, mentioned362;
mentioned58; 91; 175; 185; 236; 263; 264; 268; 291; 325.
Freeholders, unusual to commit, except for capital crimes288;
of Darien, willing to pay for servants in sawed stuff, but
cannot pay in money
of Frederica, mentioned
of Darien unable to raise provisions on account of Spanish
alarms, etc
mentioned279.
French, report of a slaughter of Chickesaw Indians 89;
their inability to supply the need of the Indians193;
mentioned125; 212; 213; 214; 216; 230; 309.
Furie, Peregrine, Esq., letter from Col. Cochran198.
Fury, Mr., mentioned
G
V
Garden of the Colony
Garden, public, mentioned
Garlant, George, married Elean Peters
Garrisons, mentioned
Gascoigne, Capt. James, mentioned, 81; 104; 129; 130; 160; 233; 255;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
letter to Mr. Thomas Causton
letter to Mr. Verelst
letter to Mr. Verelst
Gazette, mentioned248.
Gearie, Capt. Francis, letter from Mr. Paterson of Frederica198.
Gent, Eliz. Trent, buried
George's Chocolate House, St. James
Georgia, dispute with S. Carolina
rumors of war
yeomen needed in the Province 23;
devision in to parties hurting the Colony 37;
uncertain and precarious intercourse with Carolina 46;
lack of harbor facilities 50;
ill usage from Carolina 51;
conditions in the Colony 55;
health conditions reported
status of silk industry in
England agreed to surrender Gibralter and Port Mahoy
to the Crown of Spain, or a concession of the like
nature140;
prosperity mentioned152;
debts of the Colony
encouragement given to planters165;

things conducive to the good of the Colony	.169
plans for a vineyard	175
indulgence of law, mentioned	.180
in regard to a missionary	184;
peace between the Choctaws and Chickasaws of great	
moment to	192;
improvement in quantity of land cultivated	199
discontents, etc., of the Colony	209:
happy state of affairs	210:
preparations to withstand the invasions by the Spaniards.	215:
dearth of foreign news	220:
brick-making in the Province, as good as in England	221 .
notice of public credit given	949.
militia, mentioned	951
a grant of land wanted	971.
a grant of land wanted	075.
crops poor	000.
land cultivated, churches built for religious purposes	200;
distressing circumstances of the people	
Dutch servants brought over	
the awful indebtedness of	
heavy debts estimate of expenses	
a scene of disorder and confusion	
the model on which established, treated with derision	
mentioned, 163; 166; 249; 250; 272; 284; 292; 294; 305;	
Georgia Station, a request for the continuance of Capt. Burrish's	
services	
German implements, expensive and hard to get in the Colony	
Germany, the difference between a freeholder in Ebenezer and a	
servant in Germany	
mentioned	
Geschwandel, Thomas, from Augspurg	
Gibbs, Isaac, letter to the Trustees	270;
mentioned103;	104.
Gibralter, Laws governing provisions for soldiers	303.
Gibralter men, England agreed to surrender to the crown of	
Spain or make a like concession	
mentioned	304.
Gilbert, Mr. promoted to the magistracy	263.
Gilbert, Mr. John, letter from Mr. Samuel Davidson	145.
Gilbert, Robert, appointed 3rd Bayliff	266.
Gilding, Mr., mentioned	22.
Godine, Mr., mentioned	7.70
Goffer, Saml, mentioned	172.
	88
Governor of Carolina, mentioned	88.
Governor of Carolina, mentioned	88. 103.
Governor of Carolina, mentioned	88. 103. 140.
Governor of Carolina, mentioned	88. 103. 140. 236.

INDEX 387

	237.
Grant, P., letter to the Trustees	38:
mentioned	186.
Grant, Andrew, settler at Ogychee	71:
deserts plantation	72.
Grant, John, of Dalrachny near Avrimore, Scotland, Letter to	198.
Grant, Alex, letter from William Stephens	98:
sadler in King St., St. James	198.
Grafton, Duke of, mentioned	184.
Great Britian, mentioned	312.
Gronau, Mr., letter to Mr. Verelst, requesting an allowance to	
build a minister's house2	99;
mentioned	359.
Gruber, Balth, from Auspurg	347.
Gruber, Peter, from Augspurg	350.
Gruber, Wilhelm, from Auspurg	
Grumpold, Hans, from Auspurg	347.
Grundner, Martin, from Kemten	348.
Guards, mentioned	254.
Guldicker, Hans, from Liebrach	348.
Gulf of Florida, mentioned	250.
н	
Habersham, River, land along, procured by the Saltzburgers	344.
Habersham, Mr., substituted in Mr. Whitfield's place as minister.2	
	90;
a misunderstanding with Mr. Norris3	
	23;
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris3	23; 54;
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris3	23; 54; 324.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris3 mentioned	23; 54; 324. 373.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris3 mentioned	23; 54; 324. 373.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris3 mentioned Haines, Edward, boy servant very idle Halle, a promise of linen from, to the Saltzburgers	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 888; 353.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 888; 353.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 88; 353. 355.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 388; 353. 355. 254.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 388; 355. 355. 254.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 353. 355. 355. 17.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 388; 355. 355. 17. .17.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 388; 355. 355. 17. .17. 347.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 388; 355. 254. 17. .17. 347.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 388; 355. 355. 17. .17. .108. 366; 140.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 3843. 88; 355. 355. 17. .17. 347. 108. 56; 140.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 324. 373. 343. 388; 355. 355. 17. .17. 108. 56; 140. 279.
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 54; 324. 373. 343. 388; 355. 355. 17. 347. 108. 256; 140. 279. 15; 58;
an attempt made to injure the character of Mr. Norris	23; 54; 54; 324. 373. 343. 88; 355. 355. 254. 17. .17. 108. 256; 140. 279. 15; 58; 47;

Hawkins, Mrs. Thos. mentioned148
Hawk, The, Capt. Gascoigne's ship139
Hav. Robt. mentioned
Heathcote, Alderman, Letter from Jas. Oglethorpe
Hector, a ship mentioned249
Helm, mentioned
Helpfferer, Ruprecht, from Auspurg347
Henriques, letter from Mr. Nunes Henriques
Judah Senior, letter to198
Henriques, Mr. Nunes, letter to Mr. Juda Senior Henriques, Mr.
Isaac Netts, Mr. Abraham de Samuda
Hester, Christian, from Leipheim350
Hetherington, Mr., mentioned195
Hetherington, Jas., one of Mr. Lacy's servants indicted for
stealing
found guilty
Hewett, Capt., mentioned
Highgate, people of, doing well
people of, mentioned
Highlander Soldiers given permission to marry women servants. 360
Hill, Mr. Richard, of Charles Town, mentioned192
Hird, Mark, mentioned
Hird, Thos., letter to James Oglethorpe
mentioned
Hird, Mr., Constable 92;
Hohmann, George, from Leutkirch
Holland, Mr., mentioned329
Hollans, Veit, from Kemten348.
Hopes, Mr., mentioned108
Hopkins, Sophia, neice of Mr. Causton, is refused the Sacrament
by John Wesley and trouble begins 34;
marriage to William Williamson, very grievous to Jno.
Wesley
Hopton, Mr., mentioned85; 97.
Horsey, Col., appointed Governor and Lieut. Gen. of South
Carolina197;
reported missing225;
the death of325;
death of, mentioned330
Horton, Mr. Wm., letter to the Trustees234;
129; 160; 175; 217; 233; 234; 263;
gave his own cattle and corn to the people of the Colony275;
trying to prevent the use of rum
mentioned10; 21; 22; 48; 62; 81; 91; 92; 93; 129; 160;
160; 175; 217; 233; 234; 263 Hossack, Mr., mentioned
110ssack, MI., mentioned

Houston, Mr., one of the store clerks, absconded
orders given for arrest302;
mentioned 16.
Howard, Bishop of Ireland mentioned188.
Howell, James, master of the Beaufort, schooner142.
Hows, Robert, mentioned
Hucks, Mr., mentioned276.
Hughes, Joseph, mentioned
Humble, John, mentioned
Hurst, Mr., servant to the Trustees slips away during the night. 293;
orders given for arrest302.
Hutton, Jas. letter from Mr. Whitfield
I
Indians, Chickesaws, reported to have been killed by the
Choctaws
Chickesaws reported to have been slaughtered by the
French 89;
armed137;
peace between the Choctaws and Chickesaws, mentioned192;
trading row boats, mentioned201;
traders, disturbances among209;
trader, Thos. Wright, broke out of goal232;
supplied with arms, ammunition, etc315;
expenses for presents to326;
the fidelity of328; mentioned131; 193; 196; 212; 216; 217; 230; 309.
Inventory of stores taken
taken by Mr. Thos. Jones
taken
Ireland, primate of, mentioned
Ireland, mentioned
soldiers of, mentioned278
Italian manner of bookkeeping mentioned328.
Italians like the Colony
200,202.20 0.20 00.00.00.00.00.00.00.00.00.00.00.00.00
J
Jalap, mentioned
Jekvll. Ladv. mentioned
Jekyll, Sir Joseph, Letter from James Oglethorpe251.
Jekyll, mentioned
sound, mentioned255.
Jenkins, Mr., mentioned238.
Jennys, Mr., mentioned128.

	- 4
Jenys, Paul, mentioned3	; 4
Jenys, Eliz., letter to the Trustees	3
Jenys, Thos., letter to the Trustees	134
Jenys and Baker, mentioned	134
Jews, mentioned	166
Jolly, Mr., mentioned	160
Jones, Mr. Thos., sent from Frederica	81
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst2	91
stores, books of accounts, etc., put under the care of 2	92
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst2	95
letter to Mr. Verelst	01
stores taken possession of, by	370
mentioned, 253; 264; 266; 268; 274; 288; 294; 320; 326; 2	269
Jones, Surveyor, neglectful, a substitute needed	79 ;
a vindictive temper	80;
mentioned 1	06
K	
Kalcher, Reprecht, a servant to Mr. Vatl, allowed money from	
the Trustees	
from Lindan3	
Kasewurm, Michel, from Ulm	47.
Kasewurm, Paulus, from Ulm	47.
Keen, Mr., mentioned1	37.
Keet, Capt., mentioned	
Kempton, mentioned	50.
Kent, Lieut., mentioned	
Kensington, mentioned	
King's Arms Holbornbridge, mentioned	
King's Council, mentioned	30.
King's Council of S. C., mentioned	
King's forces, arrival of	19
Koyler, George, from Lindan3	50
Kranewinter, Jacob, from Liebrach :	48
	10.
L	
п	
Toons Man in links and all	
Lacey, Mrs. indictment of	11;
mentioned	33.
Lackner, Martin, from Memminger	48 .
Lacknevin, Gertrude and many others from Kaufbeuern, whose	
names were forgotten	48.
Lacy, Capt. Roger, letter to the Trustees	7;
death of2	31.
Lacy, Mr., plantation neglected	5;
mentioned2	33.

Landfelder, Veit, from Augspurg
Lands for religious most montioned
London 101 Temprous uses, memannen 288
La Roch, Mr., mentioned
Towler Dishard mention 3
Lawly, Richard, mentioned
Leimberger, Christian, from Augspurg
Leitner, Joseph, from Augspurg350.
Lerchner, Bartholomeus, from Regenspurg348.
Levally, Jno., Sr
Levally, Jno.Jr.,mentioned
Lickewalner, Lorenta, from Lentkirch347.
Tient Com of County and County an
Lieut. Gov. of Carolina, mentioned
Lightfoot, a ship, mentioned159; 182.
Lime and Brick, mentioned284.
Limmenhoffer, Veit, from Augspurg350.
Lindan, mentioned250.
Linden, mentioned357;
London, mentioned
London Gazette, mentioned
Loop, Thos., mentioned
Lords of the Admiralty, mentioned255.
Lords of Trade, mentioned
Louisiana, mentioned214.
Lyford, Capt. William, mentioned120.
Lyford, Mr., mentioned122; 138.
Lyon, Mr., the keeper of the Vineyard
Lyttleton, Sir Thos., mentioned
Ly viioton, on those, monitoriou
M
McKay, Patrick, mentioned208.
McKenzie, Mr. Sergt., to Col. Cochran199;
McKenzie, Mr. Sergt., to Col. Cochran199;
McKenzie, Mr. Sergt., to Col. Cochran
McKenzie, Mr. Sergt., to Col. Cochran 199; mentioned 194; 325; 329; 373. McKenzie, Capt., Master of the ship "Baltic Merchant" 162. Mackintosh, Mr., disposed of servants to the Freeholders of 359. McIntosh, Mr., mentioned 48; 131; 361. McIntosh, Lieut., mentioned 63; 129.
McKenzie, Mr. Sergt., to Col. Cochran
McKenzie, Mr. Sergt., to Col. Cochran 199; mentioned .194; 325; 329; 373. McKenzie, Capt., Master of the ship "Baltic Merchant" .162. Mackintosh, Mr., disposed of servants to the Freeholders of .359. McIntosh, Mr., mentioned .48; 131; 361. McIntosh, Lieut., mentioned .63; 129. McKintosh, Capt., Eneas, mentioned .129; 210. Maccoy, Capt., brought before Court Martial on account of differences with Col. Cochran .304; helps Gen. Oglethorpe to quell the mutiny .303. Mackay, Capt. Patrick, a settler at Joseph Town .71; formenter of discontent .72;
McKenzie, Mr. Sergt., to Col. Cochran
McKenzie, Mr. Sergt., to Col. Cochran 199; mentioned .194; 325; 329; 373. McKenzie, Capt., Master of the ship "Baltic Merchant" .162. Mackintosh, Mr., disposed of servants to the Freeholders of .359. McIntosh, Mr., mentioned .48; 131; 361. McIntosh, Lieut., mentioned .63; 129. McKintosh, Capt., Eneas, mentioned .129; 210. Maccoy, Capt., brought before Court Martial on account of differences with Col. Cochran .304; helps Gen. Oglethorpe to quell the mutiny .303. Mackay, Capt. Patrick, a settler at Joseph Town .71; formenter of discontent .72;

Mckay, Capt. Hugh, mentioned
letter from Ensign Hugh Mackay
letter to the Trustees 14
Mackay, Ensign Hugh, letter to Capt. Hugh Mackay233
overseer of Trustees' servants
mentioned
mentioned
Malcontents 4
Man of War, ship commanded by Capt. Burrish, mentioned 255; 256
26
Mares, Will, sawyer35
Mares, John, son of Will and Eliz. Mares, baptized35
Marks, Ann, wife of Hugh Marks, buried35
Marks, Hugh, ship carpenter
Martin, Ben., Sec. of the Trustees, Letter from Thos. Hawkins 15
letter from Jno. Vanderplank246
Martyn, Mr., letter to Mr. Verelst266
mentioned259; 267
Matthias, servant of the Holy Church 347
Maurer, Jno., from Augspurg350
Maurer, Gabriel, from Lindan
Mary Ann, The, a vessel mentioned 3
Meiggitzer, from Memminger350
Memminger, mentioned250
Mexico, Vice Roy of, mentioned
Michel, Hawkins, a servant, mentioned
Militia, vigilant251
Military establishment, ceasing of, mentioned 316
Military expenses from the civil expenses315
for the year326
Miller, Jno. Request for a grant of land187
Millar, And., letter to Mr. Verelst110
Millar, Robt., letter to the Trustees 25%
letter to the Trustees
mentioned110
Minerva, ship commanded by Capt. Nicholson271;
wreck of
extent of damages
Winished by borner of the state
Minister's house, a request for allowance for same, by Rev. Mr.
Gronan299
the building of, mentioned
Mississippi River, mentioned193; 212; 214.
Mitterecker, Jos., from Memmingen347.
Molattoes, mentioned
Montaigne, Mr., mentioned131.
Monteyo, Court, mentioned
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,

Montgomery, Capt. Adam, Captain of the ship "Prince William"
97; 100;
mentioned126.
Moore, Lt. Jno. Mackintosh, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst 10;
letter to Mr. Jas. Oglethorpe
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
Moore Castle, (Morro), mentioned140.
Morent, Jno., servant of Hugh Marks, buried356.
Morro Castle, mentioned
Mosely, Mr., mentioned
Mosely, Mr. Jno. the slapman at Billings Gt
Mountague, Mr., merchant, mentioned
Mutineers trial of, mentioned
Mutiny at St. Andrews, an account of
The state of the s
N
41
Negroes, inhumane and abominable use of273;
strictures on S. C., concerning
the use of, by Mr. Robt. Williams
freedom given those who would bear arms, by the Span-
iards137;
slaves, deserters from the English, given freedom142.
Negro plantation of Capt. Patrick Mackay in Carolina, mentioned 367.
Netts, Isaac, letter from Mr. Nunes Henriques197.
New England, mentioned178.
Newham, Capt., sailed for Virginia
Newham, J., mentioned183.
Newman, Mr., mentioned
Newman, Mr. H., letter from Mr. Bolzius
Newton, Capt., mentioned
New York, Provisions brought from, condemned276.
Nicholls, Eliz: letter to, at Cooleykenny in Wickley in Ireland. 198.
Nicholson, Capt., commander of the ship Minerva271;
mentioned
Norris, Rev. Mr., mentioned
Norris, Rev. Mr., letter concerning, from Revd. Dr. Philip Bear-
eroft, to Lord Egmont184;
Uncivily treated by Bishop188;
chosen as minister of Savannah 190;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst289;
a misunderstanding with Mr. Habersham323;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst351;
an attempt to injure character by Mr. Habersham354.
mentioned 189: 191: 324.

Nunes, Dr. Saml., mentioned295
Nunes, Dan., mentioned295
Nunes, Moses, mentioned295
Transity and the second
0
000
Oakes, Mr., apprentice to Mr. Young, the Wheelwright323
Oglethorpe, Gen. James Edward, founder and commander in chief
of the Colony of Georgia, letter from John Mackintosh
Moore11
letter from Harry Backley 14
letter from Thos. Hird 20
congratulated on promotion to chief commander over South
Carolina and Georgia 20
arrival looked for
uneasiness felt for224
return looked for
letter to the Trustees
letter to Sir Joseph Jekyll251
letter to the Trustees
extract of letter to Thomas Archer, Esq
orders plantations to be laid out357
letter to the Trustees
the arrival of
letter to the Trustees
reported disgraced in England278
letter to the Trustees
personal money used for support of Colony285
pleased with the plans of the orphan house296
shows particular favor to the congregation of Rev. Mr.
Bolzius
attempts to quell mutiny
letter to Alderman Heathcote
at Frederica
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
in the South
gave the people of Ebenezer the assurance that they would
get only good settlers346
an allowance given the freeholders of Darien363
mentioned8; 10; 86; 102; 103; 104; 106; 111; 113; 116
133; 134; 146; 149; 157; 185; 196; 207; 208; 210; 230
233; 234; 237; 246; 266; 268; 274; 289; 295; 309; 310
358; 361; 362
Ormston Mr., mentioned
Orphan House, plans for building296
account of condition and intention35
Oxen, mentioned284
Oxtead, Mr. Causton's plantation

P

Paris, Mr., mentioned	50 - 62
Parker, Mr. Henry, a magistrate	96
bailiff, mentioned	237
issues of stores under direction of	370:
mentioned142; 240; 259;	283 · 302
Parliament, supply from very necessary	
hopes of a grant from	
debts that ought to be paid by	
a supply from, for the Colony of vital importance	
mentioned	
Parliamentary assistance, mentioned	
Parnell, Dan'l., mentioned	
Paterson, Robt., letter to Mr. Harman Verelst	
mentioned	
Paterson, Mr., of Frederica, Letters to Mr. George Vandere	
and Capt. Francis Gearie	198.
Percy, Capt., mentioned	
Perkins, Mr., mentioned	
Peters, Elean, married George Garlant	
Peters, Ld., mentioned	111.
Peyton, Mr., leaves for Va. in the "Hector"	249.
Phenix, The, commanded by Capt. Ffanshaw	
Philadelphia, provisions brought from, condemned	
Pichler, Thos. from Memminger	500.
Piedmontese, A. and his wife, to teach the manufacture of s	
Pierce, Mr. Jas., letter to Harman Velerst concerning the Choo	
and Chickasaw Indians	192.
Piercy, gardener for the Colony, ran away	//.
Piercy, Mr., ill treated by Mr. Causton	
Piercy, Capt., mentioned	247
Plantations, damages to	0±1.
Plantations, damages to	250
Pletter, John, from Regenspurg	122
Pomeroy and Son, mentioned	17
Ponory, John, mentioned	250
Popery, the introduction of, mentioned	onin
Port Mahon, England agreed to surrender to the crown of Sp	141
or make concessions of the like nature Port Royall, mentioned	996
Pottery, the manufacture of, encouragement given	168
Pottery, the manufacture of, encouragement given	978
Portsmouth, mentioned Preu, Capt., freed from prison at Havannah	136
Preu, Capt., freed from prison at Havannan Preu, Jos., mentioned	130
Prince William, Capt. Adam Montgomery's ship	126
Prince william, Capt. Adam Montgomery's ship	17
Prochter, Thos., mentioned	11.

Province, southern division in good orderimprovements made by Mr. Causton	294;
northern division lost three-fourths of people	253;
northern part, expenses mentioned	276;
mentioned	255.
Provost, Mr., a successful merchant	96.
Public Garden, mentioned229;	262.
Public School of Savannah	354.
Purry, Mr. Merchant	. 97.
<u></u>	
Q	
Queen of England, news of death	. 85.
R	
Randolph, Timothy, mentioned	52.
Rangers, not paid	.282.
Rangers and Garrisons, expenses of	
Rantoul, Mr. Alexander, mentioned	
Regiment, ordered by his Majesty	
Col. Cochran's detachment mentioned	
mentioned	
Register Book, prepared by Mr. Norris	
Reiter, Peter, from Memminger	
Reiter, Hans, from Auspurg	
Religion, mentioned	
credit of, not contributed to by the Society of Communion	,
of Saints	
Religious matters	80;
affairs, Christian freedom enjoyed	.346
Representation of Grievances, the title of a paper printed	
Reuter, Simon, from Augspurg	
Rice, planting of, mentioned	
Ridyard, Mrs. John, mentioned	. 143
Ridyard, John, letter from Saml. Davidson	143
mentioned	.146
Ried, Capt. the arrival of, at Charles Town	
mentioned	
Riedelsperger, Christ, from Kindan	.350
Rieser, Barth, from Augspurg	.350
Roberts, Thos., boy delivered by Sergt. McKenzie a thief and	
Robinson, John, mentioned	.373
Rogers, Mr., an apothecary	. 17
Roshlacherin, Christina from Auspurg	247
, on which are the pure to the contract of the	.041

Rothenberger, Nichol, from Lindaus
Sacrament of the Lord's Supper refused to Sophia Hopkins205.
St. Anderous, mentioned185.
St. Andrews, mentioned150.
St. Andrews, Capt. Stedman's ship125.
Saint Andrews, the establishment of
the maintenance of,
an account of the mutiny
St. Augustine, arrival of a Spanish launch
arrival of 500 men and familys
Governor of, mentioned235;
mentioned
St. Gallen, mentioned250.
St. George's Island, taken by the Spaniards217;
occupied by the Spaniards contrary to agreement219;
report of Spaniards a false alarm
mentioned
St. Hitts, negroes imported from, by Mr. Robt. Williams to the
West Indies
St. John's Island, baracks mentioned134.
St. Juans River, mentioned236.
St. Leaver, George, mentioned
St. Simons, mentioned
Prussian Commissary in the Bishopric of, mentioned144;
doing well
intentions for the winter297;
letter to the Rev. Mr. Senior Urlsperger332; 342;
health of, mentioned
mentioned144; 247; 287; 297; 299; 300; 349; 357.
Samuda, Mr. Abraham de, letter from Mr. Nunes Henriques197.
Sauftleaver, George, mentioned
Savannah, River, mentioned
Continuos terror, montoned transfer to the terror to the t

Savannah, mentioned166; 183; 194; 244; 271; 274; 276; 281; 292; 294; 295;	326.
lack of harbor facilities	50;
list of inhabitants	68;
distracted state of affairs	68;
effort to improve conditions	68;
reformation expected	69;
runaways reported	69;
meeting of the Trustees to appoint a minister	100;
artillery, mentioned	101;
hospital mentioned	185;
freeholders, mentioned	
court of, imprisoning for debt	
Bayliffs, land leased to	266;
a meeting between Gen. Oglethorpe and the Creek's chief	
men	278;
Col. Cochran's detachment of regiment mentioned	301;
presents for the Indians and provisions for the most	;
necessitous people	328;
public school of, mentioned	. 354.
Sawing timber, only means of subsistance	. 363.
Saw Mill, mentioned	.284,
Saxby, Mr., mentioned	
Schartner, Jacob, from Kempton	
Schmidt, John, from Regenspurg	
Schmidt, Martin, brother to Thos. from Regenspurg	.348.
Schmidt, Thomas, brother to Martin from Regenspurg	
Schumacker, Sebastian Topf., from Regenspurg	
Schwaiger, Georgia, from Augspurg	
Scotch, land holders, mentioned	. 94.
Scotchmen, complaints of	. 72.
Scotland, servants from	
mentioned	.176.
Scott, Capt., arrival from St. Augustine	133;
Capt. of the King's ship, "Seaford"	138;
mentioned	.139.
Scout-boat men, not paid282;	315.
Seaford, Capt., Scott's ship	.138.
Seaman, Mr., mentioned	.106.
Secretary, absence, mentioned	.256.
Secretary to the Trustees, Mr. Benj. Martin, Esq	.246.
Senecas, mentioned214;	215.
Servants taught to saw	. 360 ;
distribution of forty, mentioned	. 361 :
mentioned21; 52	; 59
Settlers, promised a cow, a hog, and a gun	
Shubrick, Capt., mentioned	. 52

Silk industry, status of, in Georgia 76.
Silk and Wine, mentioned
Chickasaw Indians delighted with the making of 65.
mentioned
Sinclare, Archib, mentioned
Sloop-owners, mentioned285.
Small-pox, rage in Charleston, mentioned
Smallwood, Samuel, mentioned
Smallwood, Mr. clerk, mentioned
Smith, Rev. Mr., mentioned373.
Smith, Mr., mentioned 88.
Smithers, John, mentioned
Sola Bills, mentioned277; 281; 285; 286; 328.
South Carolina, Col. Broughton proclaimed Lieut. Gov. of 48;
strictures on, in regard to negroes
King's council mentioned131;
Appointment of Col. Horsey as Gen. and Lt. Gen197;
mentioned217; 233; 234.
South Hampton Coach, mentioned248.
Southwark, mentioned276.
Spain, an agreement with England, mentioned140;
soldiers, mentioned278.
Spaniards, complaint of insults by Indians
arrival of a Spanish launch at St. Augustine 87;
fear of designs against Georgia
prepare for descent on Georgia
peace purchased by English136;
freedom given Negroes who would bear arms, and Indians
armed
freedom142;
crops detained on account of alarms of145;
in possession of St. George's Island contrary to agree-
ment
reported on St. George's Island, a false alarm223;
cut off ship from Charles Town
an effort made to turn the Creek Indians against the
Colony278;
insolent barbarious depredations of the313;
attempts frustrated
offers to the Indians rejected328;
mentioned127; 135; 139; 224; 230; 233; 235; 236; 251;
253; 255; 287; 309.
Spanish claims, rumors concerning
alarms, difficulties arising from359.
King's royal coffers, mentioned
Time o rojai (ontois) montanta

Spencer, Mrs., lower end of Leather Lane, near Holborn, letter
to198.
Station ship, an effort to obtain256.
Stedman, Capt., Capt. of the "St. Andrews"
Steiner, Michel, from Lindaus347.
Steiner, Reprecht, from Lindan350.
Steiner, Simon, from Lindan350.
Stephens, Wm., arrives in S. C
letter to the Trustees concerning Jno. Wesley's troubles 32;
letter to Harman Verelst 51;
letter to the Trustees 67;
account of transaction 67;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst 82;
letter to the Trustees, report on state of affairs at Fred-
erica, Ft. St. Simon, Ft. Andrew and Darien 90;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst100;
letter to the Trustees114;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst125;
letter to the Trustees162;
letter to the Trustees171;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst182;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst194;
letter to Mrs. Stephens198;
letter to Alex. Grant198;
letter to the Trustees199;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst223;
letter to the Trustees226;
letter to the Trustees258;
letter to the Trustees
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
letter to the Trustees317.
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst329;
highly commended353;
letter to the Trustees364;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
mentioned3; 156; 248; 269.
Stephens, Mrs. William, letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens198.
Stephens, Thomas, letter to Mr. Harman Verelst 27;
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst
letter to Mr. Harman Verelst 57;
mentioned 10.
Sterling, Hugh, settler 71;
deserts plantation

Sterling, William, settler 71;
deserts plantation 72.
Stevens, Col., mentioned
Stickel, Bartholomeir, from Liebrach348.
Stirling, Mr., mentioned237.
Stores, very low
•
Т
Tailfer, Patrick, brother of Robt. Williams and one of the prin-
cipal fabricators of the paper called "Representatives
of Grievances''
Tailfer, Dr., settler at River Ness 71;
a fast money maker
never cultivated land. Made a great deal of money hiring
out servants brought with him, and with his practice.
Troubled with vanity
Tail Male, Constitutional changes in relation to 75.
Tassells, Mr., mentioned
Telsnere, Ann, mentioned17.
Tenure of Land, Mr. Robt. Williams a great exclaimer against 368.
Thomson, Capt., mentioned, 17; 19; 53; 59; 78; 97; 98; 101; 113;
147; 297; 317; 318; 356.
Thornton, Mr., mentioned
Thunderbolt, in bad condition195.
Tomochichi, Land, mentioned104.
Towers, Mr., mentioned
Traders from Carolina, making mischief
Tradesmen, wanted at Ebenezer
Troops, arrival of
Trustees, letter from Eliz. Jenys
letter from Robt. Millar
letter from Wm. Stephens, concerning Jno. Wesley's
troubles 32;
letter from Thos. Causton 55;
letter from Thos. Causton 59;
letter from Mrs. Martha Causton 64;
letter from Wm. Stephens 67;
account of transactions 67;
list from Mr. Bradley of cattle and horses 79;
letter from Mr. Stephens, report on Frederica, Ft. St.
Simon, Ft. Andrews, and Darien90;
letter from Mr. Causton
letter from Isaac Young
letter from Mr. T. Causton
letter from Thos. Jenys134;

letter from Mr. F. M. Ziegenhagen144;
letter from Mr. Thos .Hawkins
letter from Capt. Hugh Mackay149;
letter from Robt. Millar
letter from Mr. T. Causton
letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens
letter from Mr. Wm. Williamson
letter from Mr. Roger Lacy187;
a meeting to appoint a minister for Savannah190;
information concerning the peaceableness between the
Choctaws and the Chickasaws192;
letter from Wm. Stephens199;
letter from Mr. T. Causton204;
letter from Mr. Causton217;
letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens226;
letter from Mr. Thos. Causton230;
letter from Mr. Wm. Horton234;
letter from P. Grant237;
letter from Jno. West244;
letter from Edward Bush245;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe249;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe253;
letter from Wm. Stephens
letter from Mr. Wil Stephens
letter from Mr. Christie269;
letter from Isaac Gibbs270;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe274;
an effort to reduce expenses276;
a plan of the town of Frederica sent to the279;
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe281;
money allowed Ruprecht Kalcher296;
intercession on behalf of the orphans, widows, etc297;
an allowance to build a minister's house requested by Mr.
Gronan299;
many charges upon the301;
would receive great damage in case Mr. Causton left the
Colony302;
letter from Jno. Crosse, Junior Consul
letter from Jno. Crosse
letter from Mr. Stephens
in regard to the expenses of the Colony
an allowance to build a minister's house asked358;
majority of women a dead charge on the
beseeched to consider seriously present circumstances in
regard to sawing timber
letter from Mr. Stephens
servants, mentioned260; 280; 316;

INDEX 403

servants at the establishment of Saint Andrews279;
service, list of persons on pay at Frederica279;
stores mentioned326;
mentioned164; 169; 171; 172; 173; 176; 177; 186; 188;
261; 267; 275; 282; 285; 287; 288; 289; 291; 294; 295;
315; 326; 328; 329; 348; 357; 362.
Turner, Ann, letter to, at Mr. Roger's, an apothecary against the
new church, Ratcliff Highway198.
Turner, Rich, undeserving as a planter
Tybee, mentioned233.
υ
Uplon, Thos., arrives with servants
Unity, a sloop, mentioned
Urlsperger, Rev. Mr. Senior, letter to Mr. Ziegenhagen144;
extract of letter to the Rev. Mr. Ziegenhagen sent to Mr.
Vernon
letter from, mentioned
letter from the Saltzburgers
a letter giving an account of the many blessings heaped
upon the Saltzburgers
mentioned144; 300.
V
ν
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198.
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin246;
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin 246; letter to Mr. Harman Verelst 256. Vatl, Mt., mentioned 296; Verelst, Mr. Harman, accountant at the Georgia office in London, letter from Jno. Mackintosh Moore 10; letter to Sam Everleigh 19; letter from Robt. Patterson 21; letter from Thos. Stephens 27; letter from Thos. Stephens 30; letter from Wm. Stephens 51;
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin .246; letter to Mr. Harman Verelst .256. Vatl, Mt., mentioned .296; Verelst, Mr. Harman, accountant at the Georgia office in London, letter from Jno. Mackintosh Moore .10; letter to Sam Everleigh .19; letter from Robt. Patterson .21; letter from Thos. Stephens .27; letter from Thos. Stephens .30; letter from Wm. Stephens .51; letter from Thos. Hawkins, reporting health conditions .58; letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens .82; letter from Mr. Thos. Causton .86; letter from Jas. Gascoigne .88;
Vandereyker, Mr. George, letter from Mr. Paterson at Frederica 198. Vanderplank, Jno., letter to Benj. Martin

letter from And. Millar110;
letter from Mr. Will Stephens
letter from Jas. Gascoigne122;
letter from Rev. Jno. Martin Bolzius123;
letter from Will Stephens
letter from Mr. Jas. Gascoigne
letter from Mr. Will Stephens
letter from Mr. T. Causton176;
letter from Mr. William Stephens182;
letter from Capt. Dunbar185;
letter from Lord Egmont187;
letter from Mr. Jas. Pierce concerning the Choctaw and
Chickasaw Indians192;
letter from Wm. Stephens
letter from Mr. Wm. Stephens223;
letter from Jas. Abercromby248;
letter from Mr. Jno. Vanderplank
letter from Mr. Stephens267;
letter from Revd. Mr. Norris
letter from Mr. Thos. Jones
letter from Mr. Thos. Jones
letter from Revd. Mr. Bolzius296;
letter from Revd. Mr. Gronan, concerning an allowance
for the building of a minister's house299;
letter from Mr. Thos. Jones
letter from Gen. Oglethorpe
letter from Mr. Stephens
letter from Lt. Jno. Mackintosh Moore
letter from Mr. Stephens
mentioned3; 162; 177; 178; 180; 191; 226; 235; 259;
281; 285; 364.
Vernon, Hon. James, letter from Col. Bull
letter from Mr. Ziegenhagen
Mr. Ziegenhagen sent to Mr. Vernon
mentioned126; 356.
Vice Roy of Mexico, mentioned
Vineyards, expenses pertaining to
Virginia, mentioned249.
W
, TY, 11 (TV
Walker, Thos., mentioned
Walset, Andrew, mentioned
Wansell, Capt. Thos., letter to, at Green St., Bath
Wanset, Quarter Master, Mr., a gardener from Bourdeaux175.

ward, Ann, daughter of Sam and Mary Ward, baptized	355.
Ward, Mary, wife of Sam Ward	355.
Ward, Sam, a planter	355
Warwick, Mr., mentioned	. 60
Wathey, Mr. Samuel, mentioned	104
Watson, Jos., petitioner to the inquisition at Savannah	207.
imprisonment of	208;
accused of killing a man	288.
mentioned104;	
Welch, Griffith John, mentioned	
Weldon, Maj. Thos., letter to, at George's Chocolate hous	e, St.
James	
Wenger, Phillip, from Lindaus	347.
Wenger, George, from Lindaus	
Wesley, Rev. Jno., break of friendship with Mr. Causton	
refuses sacrament to Sophia Hopkins	
indicted	
defies the majestrates	
leaves Georgia at night	
affairs of	,
conduct censured	
complaint made against	
behavior to Mr. Causton uncivil on account of the	
riage of Mr. Causton's niece, Sophia Hopkins to	o Mr.
Williamson	204;
people excluded from communion by	204;
Williamson people excluded from communion by mentioned	204;
people excluded from communion by	204; 354; 207; 209;
people excluded from communion by	204; 354; 207; 209; 96.
people excluded from communion by	204; 354; 207; 209; 96. 244;
people excluded from communion by	204; 354; 207; 209; 96. 244; 246.
people excluded from communion by	204; 354; 207; 209; 96. 244; 246. 194.
people excluded from communion by	204; 354; 207; 209; 96. 244; 246. 194.
people excluded from communion by	204; 354; 207; 209; 96. 244; 246. 194. 108; 224.
people excluded from communion by	204; 354; 207; 209; 96. 244; 246. 194. 108; 224.
people excluded from communion by	204;354; 207; 209;96244;246108;22417. 182; 183.
people excluded from communion by	204;354; 207; 209;96244;246108;22417. 182; 183.
people excluded from communion by	204;354; 207; 209;96244;246194108;22417. 182; 183280; 29117.
people excluded from communion by	204;354; 207; 209;96244;246194108;22417. 182; 183280; 291160;
people excluded from communion by	
people excluded from communion by	
people excluded from communion by mentioned	
people excluded from communion by mentioned	
people excluded from communion by	
people excluded from communion by mentioned	
people excluded from communion by mentioned	
people excluded from communion by mentioned	
people excluded from communion by mentioned	

Wigan, Thos., Indian Trader230.
Williams, Robt., a settler of Grantham
one of the principal fabricators of paper called "Repre-
sentatives of Grievances''
mentioned113.
Williamson, Mr. William, long illness of
letter to the Trustees
married Sophia Hopkins, Mr. Causton's niece204;
mentioned167; 206.
Wilson, Mic'l, mentioned
Windham, Capt., mentioned138.
Wine and brandies, supplied to the Colony
Wine and silk, success with251;
mentioned
Winnington, Mr., mentioned
Winster, Capt
Woodward, Mr., a justice of the peace at Beaufort129.
Wragg, Mr. mentioned
Wright, Mr., mentioned229.
Wright, Thos,, arrested at Augusta210;
Indian trader, broke out of goal232.
Wright, Mr., a notorious character196.
Y
Young, Mr., given a grant of land271;
the wheelwright
Young, Isaac, letter to the Trustees
Toung, isaac, iceter to the flustees
7
Z
Zant, from Memminger
Zefferer, Veit, from Kaufbenern348.
Zettler, from Memminger350.
Ziegenhagen, Rev. Mr. Fred Mich., letter from Mr. Urlsperger 144;
letter to the Trustees
extract of letter from Rev. Mr. Urlsperger sent to Mr.
Vernon250;
letter mentioned, concerning money for Ruprecht Kalcher 206.
letter mentioned, concerning money for Ruprecht Kalcher 296;
letter to Mr. Vernon300.
letter mentioned, concerning money for Ruprecht Kalcher 296; letter to Mr. Vernon



